



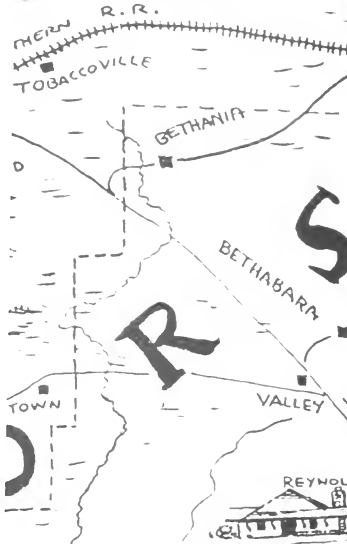
The Library  
of the  
University of North Carolina

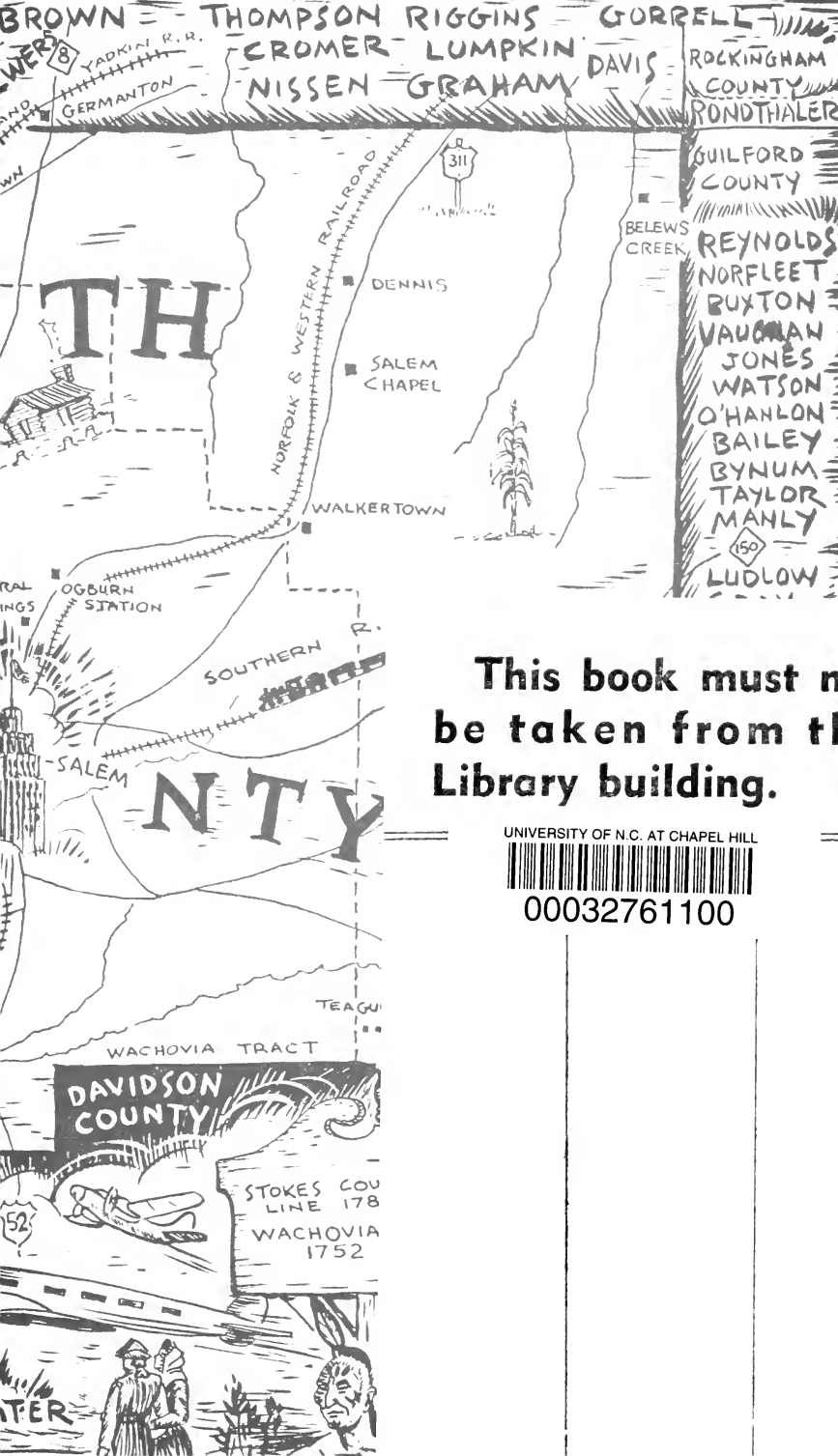


Collection of North Caroliniana

Endowed by  
John Sprunt Hill  
of the Class of 1889  
C 971.34  
F91f1  
c.2

ENDORF SHAFFNER  
RIES HANES HILL  
DULL PFOHL





BROWN - THOMPSON RIGGINS GORRELL  
CROMER LUMPKIN DAVIS  
NISSEN GRAHAM

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY  
PONDHALER  
GUILFORD COUNTY  
REYNOLDS  
NORFLEET  
BUXTON  
VAUGHAN  
JONES  
WATSON  
O'HANLON  
BAILEY  
BYNUM  
TAYLOR  
MANLY  
LUDLOW

TH

NTY

This book must not  
be taken from the  
Library building.

UNIVERSITY OF N.C. AT CHAPEL HILL



00032761100

DAVIDSON COUNTY

STOKES COU  
LINE 178  
WACHOVIA  
1752





FORSYTH, A COUNTY ON THE MARCH





# FORSYTH

A COUNTY ON THE MARCH

BY

ADELAIDE L. FRIES  
MARY CALLUM WILEY  
DOUGLAS L. RIGHTS  
HARVEY DINKINS  
CHARLES N. SIEWERS  
FLORA ANN LEE

SKETCHES BY  
JOE KING

Copyright, 1949, by  
THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA PRESS

Manufactured in the United States of America

VAN REES PRESS • NEW YORK

P.J.



## FOREWORD

The year 1949 is the 100th anniversary of Forsyth County and of its county seat, Winston. It marks the completion of a century of achievement in our community.

These past 100 years have seen the birth of Forsyth County and the joining of the quaint old town of Salem in 1913 with the newer industrial city of Winston. During this span of years our smaller towns have also flourished, and rural Forsyth County has assumed a position of leadership in the State.

Dr. Adelaide Fries and her able associates in the writing of this book not only have given us an accurate history of our County but also have captured magnificently the energy of its founders, the surge of its new blood, and the cooperative spirit of its people.

*James A. Gray, Jr.*, CHAIRMAN  
Forsyth County Centennial Committee



## CONTENTS

Foreword, by James A. Gray, Jr., Chairman Forsyth County Centennial Committee	v
I. A Fifth-Generation County <i>By Adelaide L. Fries</i>	3
II. Colonel Benjamin Forsyth <i>By Adelaide L. Fries</i>	17
III. Around Salem Square <i>By Adelaide L. Fries</i>	29
IV. Glimpses of Small-Town Winston <i>By Mary C. Wiley</i>	59
V. Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets <i>By Douglas L. Rights</i>	121
VI. Rural Forsyth <i>By Harvey Dinkins</i>	143
VII. A Center of Industry <i>By Chas. N. Siewers</i>	169
VIII. Winston-Salem Up to Date <i>By Flora Ann Lee</i>	199
The Contributors	229
Index	231



# I

## A FIFTH-GENERATION COUNTY



**I**MPROBABLE as it sounds, it is a fact that the pioneers in this immediate section of North Carolina selected their land in Anson County, settled in Rowan County, and went through the Revolutionary War in Surry County; their descendants were in Stokes County during the War of 1812 and the Mexican War, and volunteered for Confederate service from Forsyth County—and yet the location never changed!

The explanation is that the area which is now Forsyth was always in the piece that was cut off when a large county was divided; always it saw the other part of the county keep the name and the record books; always it was in the new county, with a new county seat, and a new set of county records.

Behind this development there was a story a century and a quarter long. It began in the days when the kings of England knew that a large part of America had been claimed for them, but knew practically nothing about it—and cared less. So in 1629 King Charles I gave to his attorney general, Sir Robert Heath, a large part of English America, on the condition that he take steps to colonize it.

This was not done, and so the Heath title was declared void. Then, in 1663, Charles II gave “Carolina” to eight English lords. Two years later he enlarged his gift, and they became possessed of the land from Virginia to a point half way down the Florida peninsula, and from the Atlantic Ocean “as far west as the continent doth extend itself,” and neither the king nor the new owners knew how far that was or where it stopped.

Gradually settlers drifted into the eastern part along the Atlantic seaboard, and a colonial government was set up. But there was little profit and much annoyance for the eight Lords Proprietors, as they were called, and in 1728 the heirs or assignees of seven of the original eight Proprietors sold their interests to the Crown and ceased to think of Carolina.

John, Lord Carteret, Earl Granville, son of the eighth

## 4 Forsyth, a County on the March

Proprietor, decided not to sell, and his one-eighth part was laid off for him adjoining Virginia. The southern line was placed at  $35^{\circ} 34'$  north latitude; the eastern boundary was the Atlantic Ocean; the western was still that unknown limit of the continent. Granville set up a land office in Edenton, which sold land to settlers who wished to come into his territory; the colonial government issued land grants in the name of the king for land outside the Granville holdings.

As the years passed, settlements spread inland from the Atlantic coast, and counties were organized and secured representation in the colonial Assembly. Then other settlers drifted down from Virginia and Pennsylvania to find new homes in piedmont Carolina. By 1749 these settlers had become sufficiently numerous to want a county of their own, and Anson County was erected, cut from the eastern counties by a line running approximately north and south from Virginia to South Carolina, following the watershed about half way between the Haw River and the Yadkin River. It included both the Granville and the Crown lands. The deeds and grants made by the two land offices are the only remaining evidences of real estate transactions of the first four years of Anson County, for the Anson courthouse burned, and all the early records there were lost.

Earl Granville never came to America, but continued to live in England. There he made the acquaintance of various leaders of the Moravian Church, and he suggested that they buy land in his section of North Carolina and establish a settlement there. At that time Carolina was an English colony, and the Church of England was the state church of North Carolina; so Granville's suggestion to the Moravians may have been influenced by the fact that in 1749 the English Parliament made a very thorough investigation of the Moravian Church, its history, its doctrine, and its episcopate, and passed an act giving it full standing in the English colonies, where, as in England, the Dissenters (all other Protestant denominations)



labored under civil and ecclesiastical handicaps. Granville offered the land on the usual terms, namely, a cash payment and an annual quitrent forever, but waived the usual allotment of land according to "head rights" and told the Moravians to select what they wanted, and the number of acres they wanted, regardless of the number of settlers sent at any given time.

In the later summer of 1752, in accordance with instructions received from the leaders of the Moravian Church in England, Bishop August Gottlieb Spangenberg and five companions set out on horseback from Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, commissioned to find a suitable tract for the proposed settlement. They rode along the coast of Maryland and Virginia, crossed the bay to North Carolina, stopped at Edenton to interview Sir Francis Corbin, Earl Granville's agent, and set out toward the west, accompanied by William Churton, the Granville surveyor. The journey was a long and adventurous one. Spangenberg's diary gives many details. They ate corn on the cob with the Tuscarora Indians; were delayed by severe attacks of fever caught in Edenton; found no suitable land along the Trading Path; suffered in a snow-storm in the Blue Ridge mountains; lost their way; followed their compass back to civilization; and at last were directed by a lone settler to the land in "the three forks of Muddy Creek," a tributary of the Yadkin River. There they selected a tract of nearly one hundred thousand acres, which was surveyed as a whole and also as divided into nineteen separate tracts, the latter at the suggestion of Churton, who thought it might simplify matters if trouble arose over payment of the quitrents.

Spangenberg suggested the name *Der Wachau* for this tract, because he thought that its hills and valleys resembled the terrain in an estate of that name in south Austria, an estate which belonged to the family of the Count Nicholas Lewis von Zinzendorf, who did so much for the Moravian Church of the eighteenth century. This German name was used for

## 6 Forsyth, a County on the March

many years whenever the Moravian settlers wrote in the German language; but they preferred the Latin form of the name, *Wachovia*, when they wrote in English. Naturally, it is the Latin-English form of the name which has endured.

Traced on a modern map of Forsyth County this Wachovia Tract would extend from Rural Hall to a few feet north of Friedberg Moravian church; the east line would touch Walkertown; on the west it would be a series of angles west of Muddy Creek. The surveyor's rules of 1752 permitted only straight north-south, east-west lines and right angles.

Spangenberg went to England to report on his journey, and while he was gone Anson County was divided by an east-west line, the south line of the Granville land. The Crown land to the south retained the name; the north part became Rowan County, with Salisbury as the county seat. The Granville (or Rowan County) line remains on the map of North Carolina in the south line of Randolph, Davidson, Rowan, and Iredell counties. The east line was made to run due north to the Virginia line, instead of following the watershed. The west line was still the unknown boundary of the continent.

It was into Rowan County, therefore, that the Moravian settlers came in November, 1753. The Wachovia Tract had been duly purchased from Earl Granville, and the original deeds were kept in England; but official copies, on parchment, certified by the Lord Mayor of London, with his great seal attached, were brought to America, and were recorded in Salisbury.

The purchase of so large a tract, and the initial expenses of settlement, would have laid an impossible burden on the Moravian Church, already staggering under the expense of its rapidly expanding continental work and its scattered mission fields. It was financed, therefore, through an especially organized land company, which worked very successfully. Shareholders bore all the early expenses, and each received two thousand acres of the Tract, certain areas being reserved

for the proposed congregations. Of these shareholders only one, Traugott Bagge, came to Wachovia in person; his land lay at the northeast corner of the Tract, in what is now Salem Chapel township. The shares of some of the shareholders were sold for them through the years; others presented their shares to the Moravian Church, which sold the land as seemed wise, for the benefit of that church.

The Moravian settlers who reached Wachovia on November 17, 1753, found an abandoned log hut, and gladly used it as a temporary shelter. Finding good land there they remained, and there they passed through the experiences of the war with the Cherokee Indians, a sequel to the French and Indian War of the northern colonies. During those trying years a number of men, women, and children came to their stockade from the scattered farms outside of Wachovia; and at the suggestion of some of them the village of Bethania was begun in 1759, at a distance of three miles from the parent village of Bethabara, which had grown up around the first little log hut.

The Moravian settlement was the result of a definite plan, but the neighboring farmers had followed the more usual custom of the frontier and had taken their lands along the larger streams, the Town Fork of Dan River, the Yadkin River, and the smaller streams south of the Wachovia Tract. Best known among the men in the latter group was Adam Spach, who had made the acquaintance of the Moravians in Maryland, and who took up land as close as he could get to the Wachovia Tract in order to be near them in North Carolina.

Gradually the settlers in Rowan County increased, and those who lived in the northern part of the county found it very inconvenient to be so far from Salisbury, the county town. They therefore petitioned the Assembly to divide the county.

The Moravians by this time had founded a third village, Salem, in the center of their Tract, and they asked that their

## 8 Forsyth, a County on the March

convenience might be considered and that the new line should be run so as not to divide their land. Disregarding this request, the Assembly ordered the new line run at a point which was supposed to cut Rowan County in half, though it also divided the Wachovia Tract. The act was passed in 1771, but when the line was surveyed it appeared that it ran between Bethabara and Salem, leaving the latter in Rowan County, while only a few small villages and the scattered farms fell into the new county of Surry. Amazed consternation filled the minds of the Surry County citizens, who did not see how it would be possible to cover the expenses of the new county without the Salem taxes, and for two years there was much anxious debate.

During this period two other Moravian centers were established, both in the Rowan section of the Wachovia Tract. One group came from what was then known as the Broadbay Plantation in Massachusetts (now Waldoboro, Maine,) and they settled at what is now called Friedland. The other, an English-speaking group from Maryland, settled in what is now the Hope neighborhood in the southwest part of the Tract.

In 1773 these two smaller settlements and the town of Salem became part of Surry County. The leaders of Salem agreed to join in the movement to place the county line six miles south of the line of 1771, on condition that the Wachovia Tract as a whole should be in Surry County. This accounts for the three offsets in the present south line of Forsyth County; a straight east-west line would have been an extension of the south line of Lewisville township.

The county seat of Rowan remained at Salisbury, but for Surry a new place was selected, which was named Richmond. It was quite near the present village of Donnaha, in the northwest corner of Forsyth County, and this was the county seat during the Revolutionary War.

The story of Richmond was dramatic, but short, for in

1789 Surry County was divided by a north-south line, and new courthouse sites were selected, Rockford in Surry County, and Germanton in Stokes County. The Surry County courthouse records were moved from old Richmond to Rockford; Stokes County set up new records on her own account. The area now called Forsyth was mostly in the new county of Stokes, but straight lines were still the custom, and the new line crossed and recrossed the Yadkin in an annoying fashion. As a result Stokes had a long narrow strip west of the river on the Surry side; Surry had a C-shaped tract east of the river on the Stokes side; and Stokes had a small triangle south of the river in the part of Rowan which became Davie County. In each case these detached pieces could be reached only by boat, for there were no bridges.

In December, 1796, the Assembly changed the line between Surry and Stokes, giving to Surry the long narrow strip lying on the west side of the Yadkin, the river becoming the boundary there. The Act of Assembly calls it the land "south of the Yadkin," but old deeds show that for many years everything on the right-hand bank of the Yadkin River, looking down stream, was called "south" of the Yadkin, regardless of the actual direction.

For fifty years the county of Stokes remained practically unchanged. The War of 1812 and the Mexican War made but slight demand upon the people, though the former called the attention of the nation to Colonel Benjamin Forsyth. The population increased slowly, but it did increase, and finally the Assembly of 1848-1849 was petitioned to divide it.

The act dividing Stokes County bears date of ratification, January 16, 1849. The Act is printed in full in the *Laws of the State of North Carolina passed by the General Assembly at the Session of 1848-49*, published in Raleigh in 1849 by Thomas J. Lemay, Printer—Star Office.

The act provided for a line "beginning at the South West corner of Rockingham county, and running thence West to

## 10 Forsyth, a County on the March

the Surry county line." It was further enacted: "That all that part of the said county lying North of said line, shall be erected into a distinct county by the name of Stokes county; and all that part lying South of the said line shall be erected into another distinct county by the name of Forsyth county, in honor of the memory of Col. Benjamin Forsyth, a native of Stokes county, who fell on the Northern frontier, in the late war with England."

A supplemental act, passed at the same session of the Assembly, appointed Caleb Jones, Frederick Minung (Meinung), and John Banner to run the dividing line, named county commissioners for each county, and provided the necessary machinery for setting up the two county governments.

The commissioners for Forsyth County were Zadock Stafford, John Stafford, Henry A. Lemly, Leonard Conrad, and Francis Fries. These commissioners selected Francis Fries as chairman.

It so happened that Salem lay almost in the center of the new county of Forsyth, and Salem Congregation owned about three thousand acres of the Wachovia Tract, including and surrounding the town. The act of the legislature ordained that not less than thirty acres should be secured for the county seat; so the commissioners applied to the Salem church boards for that amount of the Salem land.

Opinion in the Salem Congregation divided sharply as to this sale. The conservatives feared the disturbances that would be caused by the sometimes unruly crowds that gathered on court days, and particularly objected to the idea of a whipping post, whipping being still the legal punishment for many illegal acts. On the other hand, the progressives feared that to place the county seat some four miles away would kill Salem economically, for a new town would grow up around the courthouse.

The progressives won, and an agreement was reached whereby Salem Congregation agreed to sell the new county

thirty-one acres, north of a stipulated line. Before the sale was concluded, the amount of land was increased to fifty-one and a quarter acres, the price per acre to be five dollars, the current price for unimproved land. The deed to this courthouse tract was dated May 12, 1849, and title was transferred from Charles F. Kluge, the proprietor (trustee) acting for the Congregation, to Francis Fries, chairman of the board of county commissioners, and his successors in office.

It had been agreed between the parties that the streets of the new town should be continuations of the Salem streets, and that the courthouse should be erected at the highest point on the Main Street, but only two conditions were written into the deed. By one, provision was made for the school committee of the district to have the lot on which a small free-school house stood. By the other condition, Thomas J. Wilson was to have a deed for his lot as soon as he finished paying for it.

Until the new courthouse could be built the Salem church boards allowed the courts to use the Concert Hall in Salem, the county paying a reasonable rent for it. It was expressly understood that no whippings should take place in Salem, and that if any was ordered by the court it should be done somewhere outside the town. The sheriff "let out to the lowest bidder the furnishing of sawdust, candles, etc., for the Court at the Town Hall in Salem," at so much per court.

On March 19, 1849, sixteen "Gentlemen Justices, appointed and commissioned by the Governor of the State," met in the Concert Hall, and elected for the ensuing year:

Sheriff—William Flynt;  
Clerk of the Court—Andrew J. Stafford;  
County Attorney—Thomas J. Wilson;  
Register of Deeds—F. C. Meinung;  
County Trustee—George Linville;  
Coronor—John H. White;  
Standard Keeper—Abraham Steiner.

All of the justices were entitled to sit in the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, but they were permitted to elect a chairman and several members to serve for all. On March 20, therefore, the justices elected as the special court: Francis Fries, chairman, Philip Barrow, Andrew M. Gamble, John Reich, and Jesse A. Waugh. The finance committee elected consisted of C. L. Banner, Israel G. Lash, and Francis Fries.

In December, F. C. Meinung, C. L. Banner, and Michael Hauser were appointed to select a site for a "Poor House"; and in May, 1850, about ninety acres were bought, three and a half miles northeast of the courthouse tract, on the road to Germanton.

In earlier days the counties were divided into "Captains Districts," partly for militia organization and partly for tax districts. In 1869 the legislature changed the system, and under the new law Forsyth County was divided into townships, receiving names which are still in use. Perhaps the only name which would puzzle one who studies the map is Broadbay, which is a reminder of the generally forgotten fact that the first settlers there came from the Broadbay Plantation in New England.

No attention was paid to the inconvenient western boundary of Forsyth County for a number of years, but in 1889 the legislature transferred from Davidson to Forsyth County the land lying between Lewisville and South Fork townships and the Yadkin River, and this became Clemmonsville township. This transfer obliterated a number of the angles which the act of 1773 made in the south line of Surry County, inherited by Stokes County, and then by Forsyth County.

One more angle was wiped out by the act of the legislature of 1921 when a wedge-shaped piece of Davidson County was added to the south side of Abbotts Creek township in Forsyth County.

Seventy acres of "forgotten" land belonging to Forsyth County lay south of the Yadkin River in Davie County, and



in 1925 the legislature transferred this small triangle from Forsyth to the county in which it belonged, geographically speaking.

This left the C-shaped segment, popularly called Little Yadkin, cut from Yadkin County by the river. (The southern part of Surry County had become Yadkin County.) In 1911 the legislature transferred from Yadkin to Forsyth a small triangle at the north end of the segment, in order to enable both counties to participate in the building of a bridge across the river. In 1926 the commissioners of Forsyth County agreed to buy from Yadkin County the land known as Little Yadkin. The legislature of 1927 altered the county line in accord with this agreement and authorized the Forsyth commissioners to pay Yadkin commissioners the stipulated sum of seventy thousand dollars.

After one hundred and thirty-eight years the river had ceased to run back and forth across the county line, and the Yadkin had become the boundary of Forsyth County on the west and southwest.





## II

COLONEL BENJAMIN FORSYTH



VERY little is known of the early life of Benjamin Forsyth, for whom Forsyth County was named. Family tradition says that he was the son of James and Elizabeth Forsyth. The date and place of his birth are not known, but he seems to have been born in the early 1760's, and probably in Virginia. The Forsyth name, in various spellings, appears in Virginia from time to time, beginning as early as 1649, in which year a John Forsith was one of a group of forty persons transported to Virginia by Edmund Scarborough, Jr., patentee for two thousand acres of land in Northampton County.

There is evidence that Benjamin Forsyth's father died when the boy was still young, and that his mother then married a man by the name of Whitworth and had at least one son, Edward, and probably other children.

That Benjamin received some education is certain, for his signature to a deed dated in 1801 is much better written than many of the signatures of that day.

Circumstantial evidence suggests that Benjamin Forsyth lived in St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia, before coming to North Carolina. Only two deed books in Hanover County escaped destruction during the Civil War, but in one of them there are deeds showing that between 1786 and 1788 a Benjamin Forsyth sold one tract of land, bought and sold another tract, and bought a larger tract of 960 acres, which he still owned when his name disappeared with the end of the book.

The Benjamin Forsyth who lived in Stokes County, North Carolina, from 1794 to the day on which he left for the front in the War of 1812, must have come with money in his pocket, for he first appears in the taking of a deed for a tract bid in for him at sheriff's sale; and this purchase was followed in the same month of December, 1794, by the purchase of another tract for which he paid £260.

For the next seventeen years Benjamin Forsyth bought and

sold land industriously. The Stokes County deed books show thirty-four purchases. Of these, three were at sheriff's sales, nineteen were grants from the state of North Carolina, and twelve were for tracts bought from individuals. There are forty of his sales recorded, which makes a total of seventy-four transactions listed. This is most unusual, for in those days many men did not trouble to probate and record their deeds, since sales and purchases were legal, and valid indefinitely, without registration. Possession of the deed itself held the title.

The rapidity of this turn-over in his early years in North Carolina indicates that Forsyth carried on a land brokerage business. Sometimes he listed only a few acres for taxation; in 1802 he listed 8,000 acres. In 1810 he listed 3,000 acres and 7 black polls, his own white poll, and a lot in Germanton, which he had owned for some years. In 1811 his taxes were "not given in," and then his name disappears from the tax books. Perhaps he sold most or all of his slaves and real estate before leaving for the war.

In 1797 Benjamin Forsyth married Bethemia Ladd, daughter of Constantine Ladd. His marriage bond is dated October 4, and Christian Lash signed as bondsman. Christian Lash was a resident of Bethania, but in that year of 1797 he owned a lot in Germanton, and as he was a justice of the peace he and Forsyth had doubtless met at court. The tax books show a number of men listing lots in Germanton who never lived there, and the indications are that there was a considerable amount of speculation in real estate about that time and for the next decade.

Benjamin Forsyth and his wife had six children: Elizabeth Bostic, born in 1798; Sally Almond, born 1800; Effie Jones, born 1803; Bethemia Harding, born 1805; James N., born 1808; and Mary L., born 1811.

In 1807 and 1808 Benjamin Forsyth served in the Assembly of North Carolina as a representative from Stokes County.

During Forsyth's earlier years in North Carolina the tax

districts were also the militia districts and took their names from the captains commanding. His first militia service in this state, therefore, was in Captain Banner's district, which in 1797 became Captain Blackburn's district. All men from sixteen to fifty years of age were required to enroll in a militia company and to attend muster and drill.

Forsyth's first commission as an officer was dated April 24, 1800, when he became a second lieutenant in the Sixth Infantry and served in the army for two months. On July 1, 1808, he was commissioned a captain and assigned to the Rifle Regiment. The diary of Salem, North Carolina, April 29, 1809, says: "Captain Forsyth came from Germanton with a recently enlisted volunteer company of riflemen, and will soon go to New Bern and from there to New Orleans. The captain wished to give his company the pleasure of seeing our town, and at the same time show us their new uniforms and military drill. They marched into town in military order, with trumpet and fife, and paraded and drilled in the Square in front of the boarding school."

He was still a captain when the War of 1812 broke out. His service in that war was all on the northern border of the state of New York, where he at once established a reputation for personal bravery and for ability as an officer. As a first exploit, in September, 1812, he led a party which went down the St. Lawrence River in boats, landed on the Canadian side, destroyed a British storehouse, and returned with many captured military supplies. He lost only one man killed and another slightly wounded; the British, ten to twenty times as many.

On January 20, 1813, Captain Forsyth was promoted to the rank of major, and continued his career with dash, vigor, and enterprise. In February of that year he gathered a force of regulars and volunteers and went up the St. Lawrence to Morristown. At three o'clock in the morning they crossed the river to Elizabethtown, surprised the guard, and took fifty-

two prisoners, including five officers. They captured 120 muskets and other supplies and returned to the post at Ogdensburg, New York, without the loss of a single man. A little later he was driven from Ogdensburg by a British force twice as large as his, but it was reported that the British suffered severely in their attack and probably lost three times the number of the Americans who fell.

In May, 1813, Major Forsyth was present at the capture by American forces of Fort George in Canada, and added greatly to his reputation as a soldier in the battle fought there.

On April 15, 1814, he was commissioned a lieutenant colonel for his "distinguished services"; but these services were not to continue long, for he was killed in a skirmish near Odeltown, on the Canadian frontier, June 23, 1814. The American general had sent a small American party to attack a much larger force of British, with orders to attract the attention of the British and then retire and so lead them into an ambush. Colonel Forsyth was in command of one part of the ambushade, and when the enemy appeared he brought his troops out of hiding and gave battle. The British fired twice and retreated, but at the first fire Colonel Forsyth fell, shot through the breast. He exclaimed, "Boys, rush on!" and died a few minutes later. Next day he was buried at Champlain with the honors of war.

The news of his death reached North Carolina in due time, and at the September, 1814, session of the Stokes County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate. Although Forsyth's marriage bond named the woman he married as Bethemia Ladd and the will of Constantine Ladd left bequests to his daughter Bethemia, who had married Benjamin Forsyth, her name appears in this court appointment as Elizabeth B. Forsyth, and she signed the inventory of Forsyth's estate "Elizabeth B. H. Forsyth" when she presented it to the court in March, 1815. Family history says that her full maiden name was Elizabeth Bethemia



Hardin Ladd, and evidently she preferred to use the first name instead of the second.

The amount of personal property listed in the Forsyth inventory was not large, but it included \$302 in cash, which was enough to support a family for two years with the scale of prices then prevailing. Also listed were fifteen "disperate" notes, which would have been worth over six hundred dollars had they been good.

With the filing of this inventory the Forsyth name disappeared from the Court records. No guardians were appointed for the children. No settlement of the estate was made. For some years Benjamin Forsyth had a small running account with the Moravian Church in Salem. This was kept in excellent condition while he was in the state; then part of it was charged off and the rest was gradually liquidated, with the help of the Salem storekeeper.

The explanation of the disappearance of the Forsyth name appears to be that in the summer of 1815 Mrs. Forsyth and her children moved to Tennessee. At that time many people were moving westward, and probably she went to Colonel Forsyth's half brother, Edward Whitworth, or perhaps to the Colonel's mother, for the Bedford County, Tennessee, United States Census of 1820 lists Edward Whitworth, aged "26 to 45," John Whitworth, of the same age group, and an Elizabeth Whitworth, "over 45," who may well have been their mother and the mother of Benjamin Forsyth. Listed with Elizabeth Whitworth is another woman, aged "26 to 45," who may have been her daughter. There is on file a letter from Edward Whitworth, dated December, 1819, which says definitely that he was a half brother of Colonel Benjamin Forsyth. A certificate issued by a Methodist minister serving in Tennessee shows that in October, 1815, Mrs. Forsyth and Sally Forsyth joined a Methodist "class" at Mt. Zion in the Guilford circuit.

Four years later Mrs. Forsyth remarried. A letter dated

## 22 Forsyth, a County on the March

Harpeth, West Tennessee, November 30, 1819, says that in the end of January of that year she, "the widow of Benjamin Forsyth," had married William Cowin, and that her son, James N. Forsyth, was a bright boy, but delicate. He was living with them.

If Mrs. Forsyth had remained in North Carolina she would certainly have known at once of the action of the Assembly of 1817, as told below, instead of learning of it only through a Tennessee newspaper, the *Nashville Clarion*, two years later.

Representing Stokes County in the Assembly of 1817 were Joseph Winston, son of Major Joseph Winston of Revolutionary fame, and John H. Hauser, Esq., of Bethania, both of whom must have known Benjamin Forsyth personally. Three years earlier, December, 1814, the Assembly of North Carolina had honored Captain Johnston Blakeley, of Wilmington, North Carolina, and of the United States Navy, by resolving to present to him a "superb sword" when he returned from service. He did not return; so in place of a sword the Assembly granted to his infant daughter a silver tea service and appropriated a sum annually for her education. Doubtless the Stokes County representatives thought that the state should pay similar honor to a gallant Army man, especially as he had entered the service from their own county.

The county name, however, does not appear in the action taken. The resolution to honor Colonel Benjamin Forsyth was introduced by Mr. Elijah Callaway, of Ashe County. As entered on the Journal of the House of Representatives on December 18, 1817, it reads:

"*Resolved*: That the public services rendered by the late Colonel Benjamin Forsythe in the late war with the King of Great Britain are well appreciated by the General Assembly of this state." Additional resolutions appointed a committee to "ascertain what are the pecuniary circumstances of the widow and family of the said Colonel Benjamin Forsythe," and to bring in a suitable report. The committee consisted of

Callaway, Hauser, Winston, and S. King, the latter of Iredell County. The Senate concurred and added to the committee Joseph Reddick, senator from Gates County, and Senator Atkinson from Person County.

Four days later, that is, on December 22, Mr. Callaway reported that the "committee had ascertained" that Mrs. Forsyth's "circumstances are not affluent, yet there has been no representation made to your committee that they are of a description which requires the pecuniary aid of this legislature." The committee had further "ascertained that the family of Mrs. Forsyth consists of an infant son about eight years of age, and four daughters." Recommendation was made to the legislature that "they appropriate [blank] to defray the expenses of educating the infant son of Colonel Benjamin Forsyth, who fell fighting in the service of the United States, near Odeltown in Canada, on the 23d day of June in the year 1814." It was also recommended "That the governor of this state be requested to procure a Sword and present it to the aforesaid infant son of Colonel Benjamin Forsythe, as an expression of the grateful sense they entertain of the gallantry and good conduct of the aforesaid Colonel Benjamin Forsythe."

The House immediately adopted these resolutions and sent them to the Senate. They were concurred in by the Senate on the following day.

Other representatives went from Stokes County to the Assembly in the following years, and nothing more is known of the matter until the letter which Mrs. Cowin, formerly Mrs. Forsyth, wrote from Tennessee in November, 1819, after she had read the resolutions in the newspaper. Her first letter remaining unanswered, she wrote again in May, 1820. In this second letter she said that she had five daughters and one son. The youngest daughter, Mary L. Forsyth, was eight years old. The son, James N. Forsyth, was born September 27, 1808. The family was living in Bedford County, Tennessee,

## 24 Forsyth, a County on the March

thirty-seven miles from Nashville. She said that the son, James, was in poor health, probably stone in the kidneys, and she thought it might be wise to let him attend school in Tennessee for the present. "I have sent my children to school as much as my situation would admit." The letter was signed "Elizabeth B. H. Cowan." By the end of 1819, Forsyth's daughter Elizabeth had married Samuel Smalling and Sally Forsyth had married Lemuel Perry. On December 1 of that year George W. Cahoon of Blount County, Alabama, sold to the six children of Benjamin Forsyth 109 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres in Bedford County, Tennessee, the deed providing that Elizabeth B. Cowan was to continue to reside on the place.

Again there is a gap in the records, but in November, 1823, when James N. Forsyth was fifteen years old, he was brought to North Carolina, and was entered at the Academy in Hillsboro, John Rogers, principal. Bills on file show that he was outfitted with new clothes and furnished with books at the expense of the state, through the private secretary of Governor Gabriel Holmes.

The young man entered the University at Chapel Hill in July, 1824. Again the expenses were borne by the state treasury, and in addition to the regular courses he took lessons in elocution in Raleigh.

In 1825 the young man got into trouble at the University and was dismissed. Evidently it was nothing that others considered very serious, for the Assembly of 1825-26 adopted a resolution: "That the Governor of this state be, and he is hereby authorized to draw out of the Treasury of this state the sum of \$750, the same to be by him vested in some productive stock . . . for the benefit of James Forsythe, the same to be transferred to the said James when he arrives at the age of twenty-one years."

A further resolution repealed the action of 1817 concerning his education, no longer needed because the young man had joined the Navy. It was provided that in case of the death

of Forsyth before he became of age the investment should revert to the state.

The amount named in this resolution is the same as the sum mentioned when a sword was to be bought for Captain Johnston Blakeley, and the investment doubtless took the place of the sword originally planned for the "infant son of Colonel Benjamin Forsythe."

The stock, however, never passed into the hands of James N. Forsyth, for he was drowned in 1829, when the ship on which he was a midshipman was lost.

During all the years it was the custom in erecting a new county in North Carolina to give it the name of some notable man; so it was quite natural that when the legislature divided Stokes County, in 1849, the members should remember the honors paid to the memory of Colonel Benjamin Forsyth by the Legislature of 1817, and should perpetuate his fame by naming this new county for him.





# III

AROUND SALEM SQUARE



I'AM de SCHWEINITZ!



UNLIKE the story of Colonel Benjamin Forsyth, the early life of Salem is known, even in detail. The Moravian settlers in what is now Forsyth County were educated men, firmly convinced of the value of carefully kept records; so the ministers wrote diaries of what happened day by day, and the church boards had secretaries who wrote into books the minutes of each board meeting. Not only did they keep these records for their own use and the use of their successors, but they preserved them so carefully that in Salem there is no break in the story from the day of its founding until the present.

Salem, as the central town in Wachovia, was planned from the first purchase of the Tract; and the name of the town was suggested by Count Zinzendorf six or more years before it was possible to begin to carry out the plan. He probably chose the name because Salem means "peace," and he wanted peace, in its truest and broadest sense, to be a characteristic of the place.

The Moravians had known much that was not peace. Founded after the Hussite Wars by followers of the great Bohemian reformer, John Hus, the ancient *Unitas Fratrum*, or Unity of Brethren, had known persecution after persecution; and the members often suffered martyrdom as did Hus, who was burned at the stake in 1415 because he would not obey the orders of the Romish hierarchy and give up his simple belief that men ought to accept the Bible as God's word, rather than obey men who substituted their own will for the divine precept.

In 1722 descendants of members of the ancient Brethren emigrated from Moravia to Saxony and found refuge on the estate of Nicholas Lewis, Count Zinzendorf. There the ancient church was reorganized, and from there it spread into various countries on the continent of Europe and into England. The stake had gone out of fashion, but the opposition endured was not small; so there was a movement toward

## 30 Forsyth, a County on the March

America, first to Georgia, then to Pennsylvania, and finally to North Carolina. The name "Moravian" to designate the church formerly known as *Unitas Fratrum*, originated in this eighteenth-century development, and it is appropriate today because it was through the Moravian branch of the renewed Unity of Brethren that this church possesses the episcopate, secured in 1467 and handed down without a break to the Moravian bishops of today.

The Moravian settlers in Wachovia were trained craftsmen. Ministers, doctors, storekeepers, carpenters, masons, smiths, and numerous other handicraftsmen had been carefully instructed in their respective trades and professions. Co-operation was the rule. The community of effort that prevailed when Bethabara was a small, frontier village was not carried over into Salem in a business way, but the spirit remained, and any man or woman who would not obey the simple rules of conduct which had been established was quietly asked to leave.

Wachovia had been bought for a down payment and an annual quitrent. Before the Revolutionary War an agreement had been reached with the heirs of Earl Granville under which the quitrent title was to be bought by the Moravian Church. The Confiscation Acts passed by the North Carolina Assembly early in the Revolution extinguished the titles of absentee English proprietors; but in 1778 the title to Wachovia was transferred to the Reverend Frederic William Marshall, a naturalized citizen of Pennsylvania, and this transfer was confirmed by the Assembly of North Carolina in 1782. As Marshall held the title in trust for the church as represented by the bona fide settlers in Wachovia, he thought that the contract to buy the quitrents had been nullified by the results of the war, but the leaders in England stood by their agreement, and the quitrents were duly purchased. Because of the quitrent system, however, little of the land in

Wachovia was sold outright at first. Much of it was leased until a later date.

In Salem this lease system persisted for a long time; it was finally abrogated in 1856. Under this system Salem Congregation leased land from the church as a whole, the Salem lot being about three thousand acres. In the town of Salem lots were leased to individuals. The "improvements" on the lots belonged to the men who built the houses, their rights secured by bond. This prevented random buying and selling, and enabled the church leaders to be sure that purchasers would be desirable citizens.

The site for Salem was selected in 1765, after the surveyor Reuter had carefully searched the entire central portion of the Wachovia Tract, and had noted a number of possible sites. The place chosen lay half way up the hill leading from the Wach (Salem Creek) to the Annaberg (Winston). The ground sloped in both directions, east and west, but there were several good springs to furnish water, and a clear little branch on the west (Tar Branch) to supply the immediate needs until wells could be dug. The town was high enough up the ridge to be safe in times of flood, when the Wach might, and occasionally did, rise to a dangerous height. On the other hand, in the still higher ground there were good springs which would make possible a water system when the settlers found time for that.

Work began on January 6, 1766, when men from Bethabara and Bethania, with some others recently arrived from Europe, tramped the six miles from Bethabara through the forest and felled the first tree for a log house to shelter the workmen who should build the town.

Plans for the town had been made in advance, and were designed to fit the ground. There was the main street, running north on the crest of the hill, with parallel streets to east and west, and cross streets at suitable intervals. One of the blocks

## 32 Forsyth, a County on the March

so formed was chosen as the open Square, around which the chief houses were to stand.

Later in 1766 the first house was built on the main street. It was of "frame" construction, a unique method which permitted the use of the material available, not well suited for the building of log houses. Heavy timbers were erected for the framing; then rude laths were wrapped in a mixture of clay and straw, and the laths were inserted across from one grooved upright to another. When pressed down they made a thick wall, as warm as brick. When the clay began to wash out after years of service the wall could be weatherboarded to become as good as new.

When the first room was finished in this first house Gottfried Praezel moved in and set up his loom, a forecast of the city's textile industry today.

The second house on the main street was known for years as "the two-story house." The first house and others of that period were generally of one story, with a high-pitched roof and a basement. On the first floor of the two-story house there was the first meeting hall of Salem. Until it was built services had been held in one of the rooms in the small first house.

The immediate preparation of a place of worship indicates the first of the purposes for which the Moravians had come to North Carolina—freedom to worship God in their devout, practical way. They had an inherited belief that religion was a personal matter between a man and his God; but they believed also in a religion to be lived with and through everyday life seven days in the week. In Georgia the climate had been against them, and a number of them had died; the neighbors also refused to understand their position in several practical matters. In Pennsylvania their concern for the conversion of the Indians had been misunderstood; and the community life of the early years had been severely criticized by those who reflected the animosity shown by certain parties in Europe. In North Carolina, surrounded by their own broad

acres, they made immediate arrangements for places of worship, to which they welcomed any and all visitors who might wish to unite with them in the services.

They made no attempt to proselyte. Service to their white neighbors was the second announced purpose of their coming to North Carolina, and they served freely without asking reward. Had they gathered in all the Christians in the neighborhood who were without pastoral service they might have swept the state, for they were organized here long before other denominations. But this they never attempted. They sought, rather, to hold the leaderless groups steady until pastors of their various denominations might be sent to them, a fraternal generosity which has seldom been understood.

Before the year 1766 ended, two more of the small houses had been built just north of the first house. The fourth house is the oldest now standing in Salem. For many years it was occupied by Charles Holder, a saddle-maker; it now belongs to the Colonial Dames, who have restored it.

The next year a potter's shop and a blacksmith's shop were built. Both crafts were of immense value to the town and to the neighborhood. When news spread through the countryside that the Salem potter had burned a kiln of ware, so many persons crowded in that sometimes there were not enough pieces to go around. Good clay was found in a meadow by the creek (now the Salem College athletic field), yellow clay for the making of kitchen ware, and gray clay for the pipe-heads, so long a staple of trade in Salem.

Brick and tile were also made in that meadow, not by the potter but by brickmakers, for those were the days of specialists in many lines. Salem did not import brick and furniture from Europe, as was done in many cities on the Atlantic seaboard. Salem imported men who could make furniture and brick and other things which the residents of a city needed. This made her largely self-sufficient in the days when the only means of communication were letters carried by passing

## 34 Forsyth, a County on the March

travelers or by special messengers; when the only means of transportation inland were carts or wagons. Some things, of course, were brought by wagon from Pennsylvania, or from Petersburg, Virginia, or from Charlestown, South Carolina, or from Cross Creek (Fayetteville), the nearest point to which things could be brought by boat. At those places deerskins and a few other local commodities could be bartered for coffee, tea, window glass, sugar, and other articles handled by the store. Books usually came from England or Germany, where Salem maintained a standing order for the publications of the Unity.

The first really large building operation was the erection of the Brothers House, facing the Square from the west. This was the home of the numerous young men and boys who had come to grow up with Salem, and there they had their workshops, with their journeymen and apprentices. They had their own organization, their own finances, their own kitchen, their own farm; indeed, for many years the Brothers House was the industrial center of the community. They took possession of their House in 1769, most of them coming from Bethabara, where there had been a similar institution.

This Brothers House was of "frame" construction—with a difference. In burning brick for chimneys there were often some which were not hard enough to stand exposure to the weather; so the second type of framing omitted the laths with the clay-straw wrapping, added a few more inside braces, and filled the intervening spaces with these softer brick, laid up without mortar.

The third type of building came in with the erection of the Gemein Haus (Congregation House), for many years the largest house in the community. The foundation and the first story were of uncut stone, laid up with clay. The walls were made very thick, to compensate for lack of lime in the binding, lime being very scarce and hard to get. The second story was of the second type of frame construction, and there was

a high-pitched roof, permitting several rooms on the third floor. In the course of time this building was covered with stucco, which greatly improved its appearance.

The Meeting Hall was on the second floor, and for this Meeting Hall a pipe organ was built by Bulitschek, an organ builder who had come to live in Wachovia in the Bethania neighborhood. On the first and second floors, at the north end, there were housekeeping apartments for ministers of the congregation; on the third floor there were guest rooms. The south half of the first and third floors respectively was used by the Single Sisters (the unmarried women) of the community, for living rooms and work rooms.

The Meeting Hall in the Gemein Haus was consecrated on November 13, 1771, and on the same day the Salem Congregation was formally organized, with the Reverend Paul Tiersch as the first pastor.

The next year saw much moving from Bethabara to Salem. The community store was moved into the first story of the two-story house, and the merchant, Traugott Bagge, settled his family in the second story. Gottlieb Reuter built a small house for himself and his wife diagonally across from the southwest corner of the Square. Matthew Miksch rented another small house which the Congregation had built on Main Street and began to manufacture snuff, and smoking tobacco. Heinrich Herbst took charge of a tanyard just west of the village. Jacob Meyer and his wife took charge of the tavern. Other small houses were built, and by the end of the year most of the residents of Bethabara had moved to Salem, and life in the central town was well established. The financial board of the Congregation acted also as the town committee, performing many of the duties of a modern board of aldermen, building supervisor, supervisor of public works, highway commission, and so on. A local justice of the peace guaranteed the enforcement of the civil code.

Nor was public health neglected. Salem had a succession of

## 36 Forsyth, a County on the March

capable doctors, and only one or two poor ones. There were midwives, taught by the doctor. There was a volunteer nursing staff, pledged to serve at regular times. The Brothers House and the Sisters House had each its own "sickroom" and sick-nurse.

More surprising, however, was the early date at which schools were begun for the children of the community. There were very few children in Salem in 1772. Many of the residents were the unmarried men and women referred to above. Most of the married people coming to Wachovia had left their children in the schools of the Moravian Church in Pennsylvania. But the leaders in Salem were university-bred men, who cared so much for education that they arranged for the education of Salem children as soon as there were any old enough to learn their letters. There had to be two schools, for in those days it was not considered proper for boys and girls to go to school together; but schools there must be; so one for little boys was begun in the home of the master carpenter, Christian Triebel, and one for little girls in a room in the Gemein Haus, with Elisabeth Oesterlein as their teacher. The school for boys served a number of generations, and was finally discontinued when the public school system of the city made it unnecessary. The infant school for girls of 1772 has attained maturity in the Salem College of today.

The business of the store became considerable, and it was decided to build a new brick store on Main Street, opposite the southwest corner of the Square and across the cross street from the Reuter house. When this was finished the store business was moved into the north half of the house, and merchant Bagge and his family took up their abode in the south part. The two-story house became the residence of the congregation bookkeeper and surveyor, Ludwig Meinung. The "skin house," a small house across Main Street from the two-story house, used by the store as a warehouse for deer-skins, was changed into a home for the Reverend John



Michael Graff and his wife, who had been living in Bethabara. The Graffs lived there until the death of the Reverend Paul Tiersch made Br. Graff the pastor of the Congregation, and he moved with his wife into the Gemein Haus.

For the first thirty-five years of the life of Salem the most influential man was the Reverend Frederic William Marshall. He was the son of an officer in the German army, and had been destined by his father for that service. He had been trained to healthful living, prudent management of funds, and good manners, and had been taught to carry responsibilities. Of good family, educated at the University of Leipzig, he would seem to have had a bright future in his father's profession, but when he was about eighteen years of age he learned to know members of the Moravian Church, decided to join them, and did so, with his father's consent. All of his training stood him in good stead in his new life. He was in Wachovia on a visit when the site for Salem was selected, and he returned to make it his home for the rest of his long life. Officially he represented the Unity at large, especially in real estate matters. He also held various local church offices; and his knowledge of architecture, gathered from residence in various parts of Europe and in Pennsylvania, was the controlling factor in the designing of most of the houses in Salem.

It happened, however, that he was not in Salem during the earlier years of the Revolutionary War. He had been called to Europe to an important church synod, and the war prevented his return until 1779. This left the burden of responsibility on John Michael Graff and Traugott Bagge, who seem to have borne the brunt of it—Graff in congregational affairs and Bagge in political and commercial matters.

For six years Salem not only shared in the distresses of the country at large, but had many local problems to meet, and both may be noted briefly.

Active trouble began in the early summer of 1775, when the battle of Lexington, in Massachusetts, stirred resentment

## 38 Forsyth, a County on the March

throughout the nation. News of this engagement reached Salem by rumor on May 8; newspapers received on May 17 reported that there had been a "skirmish near Boston," and also that Parliament had declared the Congress meeting in Philadelphia to be in rebellion against the English Crown.

The Moravian records give a vivid picture of the confusion that followed—mental confusion caused by uncertainty as to what should or could be done by the colonists who wanted independence, by a flood of rumors with which the Loyalists sought to arouse the adherents of the Crown, and by economic troubles which had resulted from high prices and fluctuating currency.

The Moravians were divided in sentiment. They had no quarrel with England; indeed, they had many friends in that country. On the other hand, they were loyal citizens of their adopted country. There must have been many discussions on the best way to meet the situation. Bishop John Michael Graff handled the matter with rare good judgment and with surprising success. He begged the Brethren to refrain from discussion, especially with strangers who might misquote them. He "left every man free to act according to his conscience" in the matter of militia duty. Salem stood firm for freedom from military service and in willingness to pay the threefold tax in lieu thereof; the Broadbayers of Friedland took exactly the opposite position. Other Moravian groups in Wachovia were more or less divided in sentiment. Graff's unbounded patience, tact, and ability, held them all steady in their confessed desire for Christian brotherhood.

That hot-headed partisans could not understand them is not surprising. They refused even to listen to the plans of the Tories and thereby aroused their wrath. Their refusal to take the Test Oath angered the less intelligent of the Continentals. Fortunately the captain of militia in their district, Henry Smith, and Colonel Martin Armstrong were friendly and did what they could for them.

The congress which met in Hillsboro in August, 1775, authorized the first issue of paper currency without royal authority. This was followed by other issues in North Carolina and in adjoining states, and as it was fiat money it depreciated rapidly, throwing a heavy burden on the businesses of Salem and bringing them heavy losses.

The year 1776 brought the beginning of demands for supplies for militia and Continental troops, a demand that continued throughout the war. Salem was really only a small village, and how it was possible to furnish the large amount of everything that was furnished is one of the mysteries of history. Traugott Bagge, though he held no commission, was virtually a purchasing agent for the militia and the Continentals, and was officially certified as "a true friend to American liberty."

The Halifax convention of April, 1776, forwarded to the Continental Congress its resolution to co-operate in declaring independence. Congress acted on July 4, and on the Sunday following receipt of the official notice of the Declaration of Independence, which was posted in the Salem tavern, petitions for the King were dropped from the litany read in the Salem church, and prayers for the American government were substituted.

The Assembly of April, 1777, passed a new militia act, under which all men from sixteen to sixty years of age were liable for duty, with no exceptions allowed for conscientious scruples. This, and the Confiscation Act of November in the same year, placed Salem in a precarious position, and all the rest of Wachovia as well. What might happen was uncertain until January, 1779, when the Assembly drew up a form of Affirmation of Allegiance which the Moravians were willing to accept, and on February 4 the men of Salem took the Affirmation before Justice Dobson.

In April of that year Pulaski's Legion was in Salem for four days. They behaved well, but one of the soldiers had small-

## 40 Forsyth, a County on the March

pox, and this brought the disease into Salem in an epidemic which lasted until October.

Frederic William Marshall and his wife returned to Salem on November 5, and on the 22nd he took the Affirmation of Allegiance.

The year 1780 was full of difficulty and danger for Salem. Trade and handicrafts brought more loss than profit. The currency fell and fell in value. Taxes were three times as high as in the preceding year. There was constant demand for grain and cattle for the troops. Fortunately there was a good harvest.

Besides the never-ending stream of soldiers, many poor families passed through Salem, fleeing in first one direction and then another as the English and Tories swarmed over South Carolina and Virginia. All possible kindness was shown to them, though it increased the burden on the slender resources of the town.

In 1781 the war approached nearer and nearer to Salem. First came parts of Greene's army: ammunition wagons, which stopped to load shells; and the field hospital which stayed only one day but left behind the more seriously wounded men to be cared for by the Salem doctor, Jacob Bonn. Then came lawless militia, and the Wilkes men especially seemed to delight in excesses of every kind, including personal attacks.

Then, on February 10, came Lord Cornwallis and his army, chasing General Greene. The regulars made many demands; the camp followers stole a great deal, but on the whole less damage was done than might have been expected.

The next few days were fairly quiet, but the days from the 15th to the 18th were "days of darkness and terror," to quote the Salem diary. More lawless militia, led by enemies of the Moravians, plundered the homes and business places of Salem and assaulted the citizens.

The battle of Guilford Courthouse, on March 15, attracted

little attention at the time, because it was "another English victory" and Cornwallis held the field, while Greene retired. Actually it was the beginning of the end, for on October 30 Salem heard that the English general had surrendered at Yorktown on October 19.

Meanwhile General Greene had led his forces south to free South Carolina and Georgia, and the coming and going of soldiers through Salem continued, though as a rule their behaviour was better.

In November, 1781, and again in January, 1782, the North Carolina Assembly met in Salem, both times failing to transact business for lack of a quorum. The presence of so many distinguished guests taxed the resources of the town to the limit, but was of lasting benefit, for the Assemblymen learned to know and appreciate the men of Salem.

At the next election Traugott Bagge was elected a representative from Surry County. He and Marshall attended the April, 1782, session of the Assembly, held in Hillsboro, where Marshall secured confirmation of his standing as Proprietor of Wachovia, thereby putting to a definite end all danger of confiscation of the Moravian properties. Bagge was appointed auditor for Surry County in connection with claims for services and supplies during the war, and with two auditors from Guilford County sat in Salem as the Committee of Auditors for the Upper Board of Salisbury District, beginning their work on June 10.

On August 29, 1782, Bishop Graff died in Salem. He had led his people well and had lived long enough to see the end of hostilities and the prospect of peace.

On January 20, 1783, the Preliminary Treaty of Peace was signed in Paris. The news reached Salem on April 19 and was received with joy. On July 4 the Moravians of North Carolina celebrated a Day of Thanksgiving proclaimed by Governor Alexander Martin and sang with fervor a stanza written for one of their services:

## Forsyth, a County on the March

Peace is with us! Peace is with us,  
People of the Lord!  
Peace is with us! Peace is with us!  
Hear the joyful word!  
Let it sound from shore to shore!  
Let it echo evermore!  
Peace is with us! Peace is with us!  
Peace, the gift of God.

The next twenty years were a building period in Salem, during which many of its large houses were erected. First came the Salem tavern. The frame house which had served so well during the early years of Salem, burned in the very early morning of January 31, 1784. There was no loss of life, but little was saved except the tavern clock. The town was much inconvenienced by the destruction of this house and at once began to rebuild, replacing the frame structure by a substantial brick building, with vaulted cellars.

A large part of the material used for the new tavern had been prepared in anticipation of the building of a Sisters House; so as soon as the tavern was completed, plans for the Sisters House were again taken up, and this building was erected in 1785. In it the unmarried women set up an organization which paralleled that of the Brothers House. All of the crafts followed by the women of that day found place there, and a special weave house was built and equipped. As most of the men who had been weavers had entered other business, this enterprise of the Sisters House was important for a number of years.

In 1786 a brick addition was added to the Brothers House, which doubled its size. In digging the foundation for this addition a distressing accident occurred. One evening the Brethren were working on the excavation for the basement. Just at midnight a side wall caved in, burying one man completely and another partially. The second recovered quickly,

after he had been bled—bleeding was the approved “first aid” of that day. The first man, a shoemaker by the name of Andreas Kremser, was rescued as speedily as possible, but he was so seriously injured that he died in two or three hours. There is nothing in the incident (except the hour) to suggest a ghost story, but the tradition of a “little red man” who haunted the Brothers House persisted for many years. There have been no reported appearances since electric lights were placed in the house.

In 1788 lightning rods were installed on the more important houses. In 1790 a paper mill was built immediately west of the town by Gottlieb Schober, probably the most versatile man who ever lived in Salem.

On the last day of May, 1791, President George Washington visited Salem. He was returning from his southern tour and planned to remain only one night in Salem, but learning that Governor Alexander Martin wished to wait upon him he decided to remain two nights, apparently the only time on his trip when he did this. He occupied the northeast room on the second floor of Salem tavern and spent the day visiting the shops of the town and other places of interest. The records say that he was impressed by the waterworks, which had been built during the war, partly to give work to the Brethren, partly to secure permanent benefit from the constantly depreciating currency. He visited the school for little boys, which was told to continue as usual. As one awe-struck little fellow read from “Noah Webster’s spelling book” the words, “A cat may look on a king,” the President smiled and remarked to the teacher, “They are thinking that now!” He also enjoyed the music of the community, a feature of Salem which from the beginning has attracted visitors.

In 1792 Salem was given a United States post office, with Gottlieb Schober as the first postmaster.

In 1794 a house was built for the boys school. The first story was of stone, the second of brick, the roof of tile; and

## 44 Forsyth, a County on the March

the vaulted cellar room, the cooking hearth, and the large oven, make it an unusually suitable place for the present-day Museum of the Wachovia Historical Society, for it is itself a museum piece.

A house for the home and office of the Salem vorsteher (treasurer of the congregation) was erected in 1797. It also had vaulted cellars and stone walls for the first story, with brick above. It required a minimum of remodeling in 1942 to make it a safe depository for the archives of the Moravian Church in North Carolina.

From 1798 to 1800 all efforts of the builders of Salem centered in the erection of the Church, a commodious brick structure, which is still the Home Church of the Congregation though the interior has twice been remodeled. It was consecrated on November 9, 1800, with a province-wide gathering on November 13, the anniversary of the organization of the Congregation. An organ was built for the church by David Tanneberger, of Lititz, Pennsylvania, though the case was made in Salem by Johann Philip Bachmann, who came from Lititz for the purpose.

Two other events of 1800 deserve mention. On February 22 Salem held a special service in the Meeting Hall in the Gemein Haus in memory of General George Washington, who had died on December 14 of the preceding year. In view of the slow mail of that day Congress had recommended February 22 as an appropriate day of remembrance.

On April 1 "it pleased the Lord to bring to a blessed end the life of our old, widowed, Br. Traugott Bagge, the merchant here." At his funeral two days later the number of those attending was so large that the Meeting Hall could not hold them. He had lived to see prosperity return to the town and country that he had served so faithfully.

In 1801 a large brick house at the east end of the present Bank Street was built by Dr. Samuel Benjamin Vierling. The Congregation leaders thought that the doctor was erecting too



large a house, but after his death it was bought by the Congregation and has served as residence for a succession of Congregation officials.

Three very different items mark the year of 1802. On February 11 there passed away the "heartily beloved and honored Brother, Frederic William Marshall, who had served the Unity with great faithfulness for sixty-nine years, of which forty were in America, and most of them in Wachovia."

Cowpox had recently been discovered in Europe, and in June the Salem people were inoculated by Dr. Vierling with this new preventive against the dread scourge smallpox, and very successfully.

On October 31 the leaders in Salem decided that the requests of the past ten years should be answered, and that arrangements should be made to accommodate daughters of non-Moravian parents who wished their girls to share in the education given in the Salem Girls School, now thirty years old. The Reverend Samuel Gottlieb Kramsch was called as the first inspector (principal), and plans were made for the immediate construction of a suitable house, now known as South Hall of Salem College. It took two years to build this house but boarders and day scholars moved into it in 1804. Until it was ready the boarding pupils lived in the Gemein Haus, where the day school had been held since 1772.

The third announced purpose for which the Moravians came to North Carolina was to take the Gospel to the Indians. Circumstances had prevented this until 1801, when Gottlieb Byhan and his wife were sent to Georgia to begin a mission among the Cherokee Indians. Springplace became the center of this work, which was continued by a succession of men and women from Salem until 1836, when the Government of the United States moved the Indians westward by force in order to give their land to whites. The sympathies of the missionaries were all with the Indians. They wanted to accom-

## 46 Forsyth, a County on the March

pany their flock, and when this proved inadvisable they journeyed independently and joined the Indians in their new abode. Ultimately the control of this Indian mission was transferred from Salem to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

In 1807 two missionaries were sent to the Creek Indians on Flint River, in Georgia, but local disturbances rendered the place dangerous, and the men were recalled to Salem after a few years.

Just as the War of 1812 was breaking out, Lewis David von Schweinitz and his wife journeyed from Europe to Salem. In the days of sailing vessels the voyage from Europe to America was long and dangerous. Six weeks was considered a quick trip; six months was not unusual. Shipwreck was an ever-present possibility. One of the most thrilling voyage diaries extant is the record that von Schweinitz kept during his journey to America.

Lewis David von Schweinitz was born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, where his father, the Reverend H. C. A. von Schweinitz was serving in the Moravian Church. When the father was called to another position in Europe, he took his family with him; so Lewis David completed his education in Moravian schools in Germany. While teaching in a boys school in Niesky he gave much time to the study of the fungi of Lusatia, and in collaboration with Professor von Albertini published a beautifully illustrated book on the subject. This won for him the Ph.D. degree from the University of Kiel, and he is said to have been the first American-born man to receive a doctor's degree.

In Salem he held the position in the church formerly held by Marshall and served with great ability. He also continued his botanical studies, and is sometimes called "the father of American mycology." In 1822 he was called to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, where he died on February 4, 1834. His scientific works were written in Latin, and for them he signed his name de Schweinitz, and this form of the name was retained

by his four sons, all of whom entered the ministry of the Moravian Church. Two of them returned to Salem and filled important positions there.

The War of 1812, which so nearly terminated the life of de Schweinitz and his wife on their voyage to America, came to an end in 1815. The first news of peace was celebrated in Salem in the evening of March 1 with an illumination of the town accompanied by processions and music. The Day of Thanksgiving proclaimed by the President and Congress for April 13 was observed with more formality in Salem and the other congregations in Wachovia.

In the earlier years of Salem the store served many of the purposes of a local bank. In July, 1815, men of Salem secured a branch of the Bank of Cape Fear, which had headquarters in Wilmington. Named as agents were Charles F. Bagge, Christian Blum, and Emanuel Schober. Blum promptly built himself a house; and in 1816 he became the active agent of the branch bank. For some years things went smoothly, but the income was insufficient for his needs, and early in 1827 he established a printing office. In December of that year disaster overtook him. He was counting paper currency when it was time to go to the church and light the candles. Leaving the bills on the table he hastily blew out the lights, and so far as could be ascertained a spark must have fallen on the paper, for he had hardly reached the church when his table at home was a mass of flames. The fire was put out before the house caught, but an estimated \$10,000 in currency was burned. It looked as if Blum would be utterly ruined, for the head office in Wilmington refused at first to believe the story; but a compromise was effected by Charles Bagge, and Blum was able to continue his printing business, though he lost his place as bank agent.

At about the same time the banks in general were in financial difficulties. Men who had bought bank stock on credit lost heavily when their loans were called, citizens of Salem

## 48 Forsyth, a County on the March

among the rest. The State Bank and the Bank of New Bern liquidated. The Bank of Cape Fear also touched bottom, but held on and regained credit. In 1847 a brick building was erected for a new branch of the Bank of Cape Fear at the southwest corner of Main Street and the cross street thereafter known as Bank Street.

In addition to his many other interests, Gottlieb Schober had become a Lutheran minister, having accepted ordination in that denomination in order to serve the scattered Lutheran congregations still without pastoral service. His field was too large for one man, and the Salem ministers often helped him by holding services at one or another place when he was busy elsewhere. One result of this co-operation was the establishing of the Hopewell Sunday School, in September, 1816.

Rippel's Church, or Hopewell, was about four miles south of Salem, and several of the teachers in the Salem Girls School, including one of Schober's daughters, volunteered to go there every Sunday and conduct a school, in which they would teach the children and young people to read so that they might read the Bible. In addition, the scholars were taught Bible verses and trained to sing hymns. The next year a similar Sunday school was opened in Salem for the benefit of the children of neighbors for whom there was no other opportunity for education.

The young people of the Salem congregation did not need this early type of Sunday school. Reading was taught in the day schools of Salem, and religious instruction was given in the children's meetings held during the week. What is now the Home Moravian Sunday School was not begun until 1849, and then more in the modern manner.

On January 20, 1822, the Salem Female Missionary Society was organized, primarily to foster religious work among the Negroes, though also for the support of foreign missions. There were not many Negroes living in the town of Salem, but there were more on the neighboring farms. The Salem

board of elders therefore appointed the Reverend Abraham Steiner to take charge of the work, and he immediately began to hold meetings on the farms around Salem. Three of the older Negroes were communicant members of the Salem congregation, and around them a little Negro congregation was gradually assembled. The first church for them was a small log structure, consecrated in 1823. On March 4, 1827, a Sunday school was begun there by members of the Female Missionary Society. A new church was erected in 1861; to this a large addition was made in 1890, and the name "St. Philips" was given to it by Bishop Edward Rondthaler. The Female Missionary Society, which changed its name to the Woman's Missionary Society, has always maintained its interest in the "colored church."

Dr. Frederic Schuman, who succeeded Dr. Vierling as one of the Salem doctors, was very fond of music, and tradition says that he trained the musicians who rendered Haydn's oratorio, "The Creation," which was given in the Salem church on July 4, 1829, and again in the church in 1833. Blum printed the libretto, and on one copy in the Salem Archives the names of the soloists have been written, so it is known that one or both times (the libretto is not dated) Dr. Schuman sang the part of *Uriel* in the first part, while Henry Shultz sang it in the second part; Frederic Christian Meinung sang the part of *Raphael*; and Antoinette Bagge the part of *Gabriel*. In the trio with *Uriel* and *Raphael*, A. E. Crist took the part of *Gabriel*.

In 1836 a beginning was made in introducing steam power into Salem industries. As a result of stories of 15 to 20 per cent profit made by other cotton factories in the state, the Salem Cotton Manufacturing Company was organized, and the first general meeting of the company was held on July 9. Stock amounting to \$50,000 was quickly subscribed by thirty stockholders, who paid \$200 per share. An agent was ap-

## 50 Forsyth, a County on the March

pointed; a substantial factory building was erected, with the necessary other houses for employees; an engine was bought in Baltimore; spindles and looms were installed.

During the early years business was satisfactory, but by 1847 the picture had changed. Debtors were numerous, and so were creditors. The panic caused by the Mexican War made it impossible to collect debts. Cotton was high; the price of "domesticks" and yarn was relatively low. In November, 1849, it was decided "to wind up as soon as possible." The larger stockholders protected the creditors who did not own stock, and took heavy losses. In March, 1854, the plant was bought by John Morehead of Greensboro.

Morehead sold the property to Rufus L. Patterson, who ran it as a grist mill. During the Civil War it was again a yarn mill, owned by Robert Gray and Peter Wilson. Later it was bought by the firm of F. & H. Fries, and was again for some years a grist mill. The property (at the end of Cherry Street, on the south side of Brookstown Avenue) is now used by the Western Electric Company.

While the cotton factory was sliding down hill Francis Fries was developing a wool mill on lot No. 103, on the northwest corner of New Shallowford Street and Salt Street (Brookstown Avenue and South Liberty Street). Fries leased the lot in February, 1840, and immediately began to erect the factory, placing it in the middle of the lot on the east side of the small branch which ran across the lot. A wood-burning steam engine furnished the power, and the first wool rolls were carded on June 17. Spinning was commenced on October 31. Looms were added, and in May, 1842, Fries could announce to the public that he expected "to keep constantly on hand a good assortment of Rolls, common Yarn, Stocking Yarn ready twisted, and cheap Lindseys and Cloths of different colors, qualities and prices." By May of the next year "good, heavy Jeans" had been added to the line, and became one of the most popular products.

On March 5, 1846, Francis Fries took into partnership his younger brother, Henry W. Fries, who had already been helping him in the mill. Connections were made with business firms in the North; and trade spread widely in the South. During the Civil War the Fries mills worked largely on the cloth used for the Confederate uniforms.

Francis Fries died in 1863. His brother remained the head of the firm to the end of his long life; the three sons of Francis Fries became partners as they reached the age of twenty-one years. The property was ultimately sold to the Southbound Railway Company and the site is now occupied by the freight station of that Company.

In January, 1852, the Fayetteville and Western Plank Road had reached High Point, and application was made to the Salem church boards for right of way over the Salem land. This was gladly granted, for the plank road was then a very modern form of improved highway. Wooden rails were laid, with planks placed side by side across them. It is said that the planks were not nailed down; so the road must have been a very noisy and very impermanent affair, but at least it kept the wagons above the mud. A Mr. Cooper was the engineer, and a committee was appointed to confer with him as to how the road would be run through Salem. It was decided to grade Main Street from the south corner of the Square to New Shallowford Street, the planks to be laid in the center, while the town would pave the rest of the street on each side.

Fries wanted the road to turn west at New Shallowford Street and pass his factory; and when others decided that it must go "past the hotels" into Winston, he built a spur track on New Shallowford, meeting the main road a short distance west of town on its way to Bethania. The plan had been to extend it much farther to the west, but this was never done.

After the Civil War, Mr. George Hinshaw wanted to buy a lot on Cherry Street which had been crossed by the road after it turned west in Winston. Former stockholders of the

## 52 Forsyth, a County on the March

Plank Road claimed that the land covered by the right of way had been given to them, but lawyers ruled that a permit to use became void when the purpose for which it was granted had ceased to exist. The Union Bus Station now stands at that point.

Three other items may be noted that belong to the period before the Civil War.

In 1841 the Belo home was erected. Edward Belo was trained as a cabinet-maker, but he had ambitions to become a merchant; so he gave up his position as a master cabinet-maker and opened a small store in the house on the northeast corner of Main and Bank streets, originally the "skin-house," but more recently the home of his father Frederic Belo. The small store prospered, and Edward Belo bought the home from his widowed mother, who moved to the Widows House. He also bought the home of his brother, Lewis Belo, and in the place of these two small houses he erected the large house. His store occupied the Main Street floor; his family lived on the second floor, entering from Bank Street, and his clerks roomed on the third floor. The iron grill-work on the portico and in the fence and the three iron animals on the parapet beside the steps were made at his foundry north of town.

In 1849 Stokes County was divided, and the Forsyth County commissioners bought  $52\frac{1}{4}$  acres of Salem land for the new county seat. Small as was the price paid, it enabled the Salem church boards to complete their payments to the Unity Administration for the entire Salem tract and so made possible the abrogation of the lease system in Salem in 1856.

During the years various improvements had been made at the house which accommodated the girls school, and two additions had been built; but more room was needed, and in 1854 the old Gemein Haus was taken down, and a large brick building (Main Hall) was erected in its place.

Even this was not sufficient when the Civil War came. Parents in more exposed sections thought of Salem as a safe



place for their daughters. So many came that all available space was used and place for more was found in homes in the town. "We have no more beds, but if you will furnish beds we will try to take care of your daughters," was one message sent to prospective patrons.

Food for so large a group was a serious problem. Governor Vance sent sugar from captured supplies. Former pupils later remembered with some amusement the picture made by their dignified Inspector (Principal) as he bestrode a horse behind a herd of swine which he was helping to drive to town for the Academy table.

The first volunteer company to go out from Salem was led by Captain Alfred H. Belo, son of Edward Belo. A flag was made for them by some of their friends, and the young ladies stood on the steps of the Belo home as they presented it to the young soldiers grouped on the pavement below. A few days later the company gathered in front of Main Hall, and Bishop George Bahnsen gave them his blessing as they left for the front. Their flag is now in the Confederate Museum in Richmond, Virginia. Another flag, made for Captain Wharton's company, is in the Museum of the Wachovia Historical Society in Winston-Salem.

Near the close of the war Stoneman's Brigade approached Salem. Stoneman and part of his force went to Salisbury to tear up the railroad there; General Palmer and the rest of the men came to Salem. A scouting party went out to see whether the troops were actually approaching, for there had been several false alarms. This time they appeared, the scouts were obliged to scatter, and most of them lost their horses; but word was brought to Salem and the Reverend Robert de Schweinitz, the Inspector of the Academy, and Joshua Boner, Mayor of the town, went out to meet them and to ask for protection for the School and for the residents of the town. The Inspector tied his white handkerchief to his cane and waved it as a flag of truce, but the soldiers paid no attention

to him, and he impulsively grasped the rein of the horse on which the General was riding. The General reached for his pistol, and (he never knew why) the Inspector exclaimed: "I am de Schweinitz!" In utter surprise the General put his pistol back into the holster, and said, "I had a teacher of that name when I was in school in Lititz."

Perhaps because of this early and pleasantly remembered contact with the Moravians, perhaps because he knew the war was nearly over and did not wish to cause needless destruction—whatever the cause—the General did give the School and the town the desired protection. Some stores were seized, much food was demanded by the soldiers and was prepared for them, but there was none of the ruthless destruction of property so frequently occurring in war.

Reconstruction brought its own problems to Salem. The wool mill sent two men to the south to gather up the cotton which had been bought but not delivered. The railroad had been broken in various places, but the cotton which could not be brought to Salem was taken to the nearest seaport and shipped to the North, which re-established credit there. The method of purchase and sale by barter had continued throughout the war and could still be used. Most of the former slaves continued to serve the families which had been kind to them before the war.

The Salem Female Academy suffered severely, for parents elsewhere were generally not in a position to send their daughters away for an education. The School, already ninety-four years old, took out a charter in 1866, giving it legally all the rights and privileges of a college. Gradually, as times grew better, the number of pupils increased again; the preparatory grades were dropped; the Academy and College were separated; and the Academy was transplanted into buildings of its own beyond the ravine, while the College kept the old frontage on Salem Square.

Moravian Church finances were complicated by the serious losses during the war, which had swept away practically all

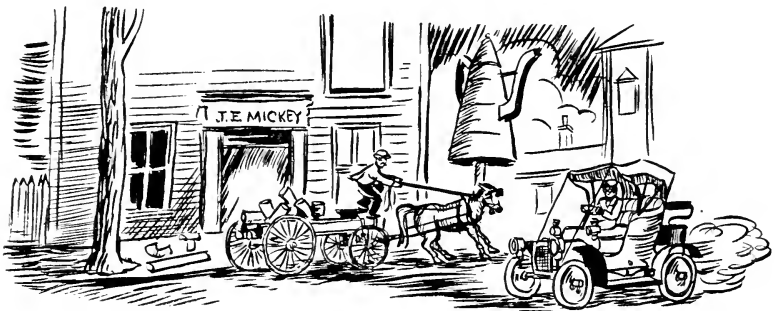
its invested funds. When the Reverend Edward Rondthaler came as pastor of Salem Congregation in 1877, he drew the leading laymen of Salem into church affairs again, and the members in general began to open their pocketbooks in a way which had not seemed necessary until then.

As Winston grew, Salem men showed more and more interest in it and shared in the businesses established there.

The town of Salem was incorporated in 1856, with Charles Brietz as the first mayor.

The "Congregation of United Brethren of Salem and its Vicinity" was incorporated in 1874; the "Board of Provincial Elders of the Southern Province of the Moravian Church or Unitas Fratrum" was incorporated in 1877. Bishop Emil A. de Schweinitz, the last of the Proprietors of Wachovia, conveyed to the respective boards the lands properly belonging to them, and the trusteeship, a century and a quarter old, came to an end.

For a number of years Winston and Salem lived side by side, two municipalities but in truth a Twin City—as it was often called. The postoffices were consolidated by Mr. Philip Lybrook, postmaster in Winston, who saw in the increased size of the office an opportunity to give the citizens city delivery of the mail, and the name Winston-Salem was given at that time. In 1913, by vote of the people, the two cities were united in government, as they had been united in interest for many years.





# IV

GLIMPSES OF SMALL-TOWN WINSTON



**W**INSTON, unlike Salem, was established with little planning for its future development. Indeed, the only planning for the new town over the line from Salem was the laying out of a central square for the courthouse and the extension as highways of the Salem streets of Main and Salt (afterwards Liberty) northward to Seventh and the laying out of cross streets east and west, also as highways.

The pen-and-ink map of early Winston preserved in the Moravian Archives shows that the Winston of 1849 comprised the territory included between Church and Trade (formerly Old Town) as far north as Sixth and between Main and Trade as far north as Seventh.

This tract of  $5\frac{1}{4}$  acres, which for the sum of \$256.25 the county commissioners purchased from Salem Congregation for the county seat of Forsyth, was divided into seventy-one lots, not counting the site of the courthouse. The first sale of these lots at public auction was held May 12, 1849, and Robert Gray bought the first, number 41, site of Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, for \$465. On June 22, 1849, the second sale of lots was held. The purchasers at these two sales, many of them buying more than one, were Robert Gray, David Blum, Isaac Gibson, John S. Brown, J. Sanders, J. A. Waugh, Thomas J. Wilson, John Keller, D. Starbuck, Thomas Siddall, Thomas Ayres, A. J. Stafford, John Pepper, F. C. Meinung, John Masten, C. L. Banner, Christian Reed, David Cook, Joshua Bethel, Francis Fries, J. P. Vest, I. Golding, A. Nicholson, A. Vogler, Christian Hege, J. H. White, P. Hopkins, R. Walker, D. Collins, Henry Holder, S. Mickey, Edward Reich, J. Vogler, Jacob Tise, J. Ferrabe, Joseph Wagoner.

It is of interest to know that before Winston was settled there was one dwelling on the site of the county-seat-to-be, the substantial, two-story home of Judge Thomas J. Wilson, at Second and Main streets. Judge Wilson, so the

## 60 Forsyth, a County on the March

story goes, wishing to live in the country, obtained from the Moravian Congregation a lease on the land upon which he built his home place. This was evidently before the year 1849, for the deed to Judge Wilson from Salem Congregation, dated May 12, 1849, recites that T. J. Wilson lived on the site under a lease and that upon the paying of a reasonable and moderate sum (\$133.00) he was to have conveyed to him the said lot in fee simple.

The second house erected in Winston was that of Mr. Jesse Kennedy on Liberty Street near First, according to the statement of Mr. Robert Gray (son of Mr. Robert Gray, Sr., one of the founders of Winston), in his Fourth of July oration in 1876. The first stores erected were those of Harmon Miller, Robert Gray, Sr., Sullivan & Bell, and William Barrow.

The first mayor of the small town was William Barrow; the first police officer, Hezekiah Thomas, who in addition to his other duties was required to patrol the town at night, stopping at each corner and sounding his trumpet to let the inhabitants know that he was on his job and ready for any emergency.

For two years after the erection of Forsyth, its county seat had no name. There were some who thought that it should be called Salem. As the courthouse neared completion, however, that idea caused dissatisfaction. So the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, which had charge of county affairs, ordered that the sheriff of Forsyth call for an election to name the new town by popular vote.

For some reason this motion of the court was lost, and it was not until the January, 1851, meeting of the General Assembly that a name was finally decided upon for Forsyth's county seat. Colonel Marshall, who lived in the Salem Chapel section of the county, introduced the bill giving the name Winston to the town. An act was passed, and on January 15, 1851, this Act was ratified. It was two months later that the



name Winston appears for the first time in county records when on March 17, 1851, the minutes state that "Court was opened and held at the Court-House in the town of Winston."

It seems strange that Colonel Marshall should have selected the name of a Virginian rather than a native North Carolinian for the county seat of Forsyth. It is true that Joseph Winston, for whom our town was named, lived for years in Surry County, later Stokes, but the first twenty-three years of his life he spent in Virginia, where, in Louisa County on June 17, 1746, he was born and where at an early age he made a name for himself as an Indian fighter. In an expedition against frontier Indians he was severely wounded. Unable to walk, he was carried on the back of a comrade to a place of concealment where for three days he lived on wild berries.

About 1769 Joseph Winston moved from Virginia to North Carolina and settled on a fork of the Dan River, where, as the old records state, he might have a view of the mountains whose cloud-capped summits seemed within a squirrel's jump of heaven.

During the Revolutionary period he was a daring fighter. At the battle of King's Mountain he so distinguished himself that the General Assembly of North Carolina voted him an "elegant" sword. Twice he represented his district in Congress; and when his section of Surry became Stokes, he was five times elected senator from Stokes.

On April 21, 1815, he died, leaving a large family; among his children were three sons born at a single birth. One of these triplets became a major general; another a judge; and the third, removing to Mississippi, became lieutenant governor of that state.

Major Joseph Winston was buried in his family plot in Germanton, Stokes County. Much later his remains and his tombstone were removed to the Guilford Battle Ground, and placed where he had fought in the crucial engagement at Guilford Courthouse.

## 62 Forsyth, a County on the March

Of the beginning days of Winston no records have been found. The first mention of the town is the following item from the February 8, 1851, issue of the *People's Press* of Salem:

"Our young neighbor-town Winston can boast of the Hall of Justice, which stands out in bold relief—an ornament to the county and surpassed by few, if any, buildings of the kind in the State. There let Justice reign supreme.

"Then comes the Prison House—not yet completed, rather a gloomy looking place. May the mere sight of its grated windows prove a terror to evildoers and its cells ever remain tenantless!

"Several dwellings, store-houses, hotels, and a Church [the Methodist Protestant on Liberty and Seventh, present site of the First Methodist Episcopal Church] have been erected and in part occupied. Other buildings are in process."

On March 22, 1851, the *People's Press* again refers to the new town across Salem line:

"A new Post Office," the editor states, "has been established at Winston, John P. Vest, Esq., Postmaster," and among the advertisements he gives notice that "the subscriber, John B. Panky, is determined to open an English and Classical School in Winston, his terms for the first five months being \$15 for language, \$10 for higher branches of English and \$3 for lower. Outside pupils can obtain board in Salem for \$5 or \$6 per month."

Board for Mr. Panky's "outside pupils" must have been in keeping with the cost of living in the community, for according to the market prices listed in the *People's Press* of the day flour was 7 dollars a barrel, lard 8 cents a pound, butter 12 ½ cents a pound, eggs 5 cents a dozen, and chickens 6 to 8 cents a pound.

Slowly but steadily little Winston grew, and on January 3, 1852, we find editor Blum writing in the *People's Press*, "An

occasional walk to our adjoining neighbor Winston never fails to impress us with the growing importance of that place. New and tasty buildings have been erected in 1851 and others are in progress. The citizens of Winston mostly display that neatness in the erection of their dwellings which strikes the beholder."

Within the pages of the Books of Minutes of the first commissioners of Winston, an item here and there helps one to reconstruct life as it was in the beginning days of Forsyth's county town.

Book One of these records starts with the organization, April 15, 1859, of the first Board of Commissioners—William Barrow, mayor (who like the other early mayors of Winston received no remuneration other than grateful thanks for the time and effort spent upon the upbuilding of the community) and Robert Gray, H. A. Holder, Jacob Tise, Henry Renegar, N. S. Cook, Franklin L. Gorrell, and A. J. Stafford, commissioners, elected for one year.

Problems dealing with the retailing of spirituous liquor within village bounds—the issuing of liquor licenses, the disposition of drunkards, the appointment of constable and patrolmen to keep order, the erection of a calaboose—occupy a large place in these early town records.

One of the first laws made by the commissioners, May 11, 1859, related to the punishment of a person found drunk on the street; he was to be committed to jail until he became sober and then he was to be taken to the whipping post and given not less than 15 lashes nor more than 39.

Next to liquor, taxes, and the keeping up of public highways, the question most perplexing to the early commissioners of Winston was what to do about the dogs that ran at large on the streets, and the cows and the hogs.

Winston's thrifty householders at this time raised hogs on their premises, and many of them were none too particular

## 64 Forsyth, a County on the March

in keeping them in their pens. Indeed, hogs-at-large became such a nuisance that at one session, December 27, 1871, the commissioners went so far as to appoint a committee to confer with a like committee from Salem as to the necessity and feasibility of forming a hog association of mutual interest to both communities.

Characteristic of the spirit of the friendly little Winston of the 1870's—population four or five hundred—is the resolution passed during the administration of Mayor T. T. Best and Commissioners Cyrus B. Watson, Edward Spaugh, J. S. White, P. C. Miller, and Henry Holder concerning one J. N. Mathes (of whom nothing can be found except this one reference to him).

It seems that these officials felt especially grateful to Mathes for the interest he had manifested in town affairs during their administration, and so, leaving on record: "Everything he touches thrives," they passed the resolution that this co-operative citizen be given not only a vote of thanks but a gift of a pair of breeches and a gourd—and to purchase this gift the individual members of the Board brought out from their own pockets the sum of \$7.15.

There was little to break the monotony of every-day life in early Winston. General muster, with the marching and drilling of village and county boys and men to the sound of fife and drum, through mutual interest drew together in friendly intercourse people of all classes. A "big meeting" at the Methodist Episcopal Church, corner of Sixth and Liberty, with its hearty singing and shouting, was also an occasion for old and young to mingle not only in spiritual fellowship but in neighborly companionship. But the outstanding occasions in the social life of the community were the regularly recurring sessions of court, with the attendant crowds, noisy and good-natured, blocking the muddy streets, talking politics, swapping horses, crowding village stores.

During court week everybody in the county came to town, and everybody in town went to courthouse square, not so much for the purpose of attending to legal affairs as to mingle with the crowds and have a general good time.

On horseback, on foot, the people would come to town—in covered wagons bearing the trademarks of the Nissen or Spach Wagon Works of Waughtown,—with fresh eggs, kegs of butter, beeswax, dried fruit, to barter at village stores for shoes and dishpans and dress materials, all packed in with the women and children and family dogs.

If from a distance, the families in wagons would come prepared to camp out at night in the vacant lot where now stands the O'Hanlon Building, their gay patch quilts on the wagon seats, their frying pans, huge tin coffee pots, and lanterns swinging on the backs of the wagons.

In 1854 the Plank Road from Fayetteville to Bethania was completed, passing through Winston where now a narrow alley from Liberty to Trade separates the tall stores on either side. The coming in of the stage coach along the Plank Road, with the driver announcing his arrival by shrill blasts from his tin horn, caused housewives to run to their doors, craftsmen and merchants and attorneys-at-law to lay aside their tasks.

In the 1850's party spirit ran high in our community. For the purpose of boosting General Winfield Scott for the presidency of the United States and William A. Graham of North Carolina for his running mate, the Whigs of Winston and of Salem formed the Chippewa Club, which every Monday night during the campaign met in the courthouse for fiery Whig speeches interspersed with enlivening strains from the Salem Brass Band.

On October 23, 1852, the Chippewas had a great Scott and Graham Day. By ten in the morning the streets were thronged—loyal Whigs came not only from all parts of Forsyth and Stokes but from Guilford and Davidson and Randolph.

## 66 Forsyth, a County on the March

Amid the firing of cannons, the procession under Chief Marshal Colonel Matthias Masten and his associate marshals—R. W. Wharton, Dr. Samuel Martin, Edwin Leight, A. Staub, Matthew Boner—and headed by the Salem Brass Band in their chariot drawn by four richly caparisoned horses, slowly moved in solid columns, with banners and flags waving, from Salem Tavern up Main Street to the courthouse.

“From windows and balconies,” the *Weekly Press* tells us, “ladies waved their handkerchiefs, betokening that their cheers and smiles were for the Old Hero of Lunday’s Lane. The enthusiastic multitude in response burst into shout after shout for The Ladies! Scott and Graham!

“At the Courthouse there was great speaking; the elector for the district, Ralph Gorrell, Esq. of Guilford, enhancing the attention of the audience for two hours in a peculiarly argumentative speech.”

Then came the barbecue—3,000 pounds of meat with great bowls of steaming soup and other good things in proportion spread on long tables in the Square.

Speech-making followed the barbecue until sundown, and then, after a short intermission for supper, the hearty Whigs reassembled for more speeches until far into the night.

When in 1861 the call came for volunteers for the Confederate cause, the Winston men and boys of military age began at once to prepare for military service; they were fortunate in having as their drill master a fellow citizen who in the Mexican War had served under General Taylor—the “patriotic and indefatigable Colonel Joseph Masten.” In June, 1861, the three local companies of Winston and Salem and Forsyth volunteers—the Forsyth Rifles under Captain Alfred H. Belo, the Forsyth Greys under Captain Rufus Wharton, the “stout and able-bodied men” of Captain Frank P. Miller’s Company—left to join the army assembling in Virginia.

Only once during the fierce struggle between the North

and the South was Winston invaded by enemy troops. On April 10, 1865, three thousand cavalymen under General Palmer of Stoneman's Brigade passed through the town and encamped for the night beyond Salem Creek.

When a day or two before this there had come rumors that Stoneman's Brigade, which had done much harm to the countryside to the west and northwest, was on the march toward Winston and Salem, there was great excitement in the county town. There was no way to protect the courthouse and its records; the young men of the village had marched off to war or returned crippled or disabled by wounds and lack of proper nourishment.

From the official report of Clerk of Court John Blackburn we learn of the state of affairs when at length the men on the lookout for the enemy came dashing back from Liberty to the Square with word that the dreaded invaders had actually appeared on the outskirts of the town.

In his graphic way, Clerk of Court Blackburn makes us see his nervous haste as, searching through his records in the unguarded courthouse, he tumbles the most valuable of the papers into a sack, and with sack over his shoulders, journals and minute books under his arm, rushes out of the building across the street to the Widow Long's house to deposit with her the sack, and then on to Mrs. Emily Webb's and to Franklin L. Gorrell's with his other documents.

His papers off his mind, the Clerk of Court joined the Salem delegation, going northward up Liberty, white handkerchiefs in hand, to surrender to the oncoming host the key of their town.

The Salem delegation was composed of the principal of Salem Academy, the Reverend Robert de Schweinitz; Mr. R. L. Patterson; and the Mayor of Salem, Joshua Boner; with this group was Mayor Thomas J. Wilson of Winston.

Clerk Blackburn in his graphic style makes us feel the tense-

## 68 Forsyth, a County on the March

ness in the air, the long waiting for the enemy; and then as General Palmer and his staff appear, he makes us see the waving of the white handkerchiefs, the response of the Yankee officer.

“One of our company,” writes Blackburn, “introduced himself to General Palmer and then introduced the others to him, and he introduced us to several of his officers and invited us to accompany him into town.

“Which we did,” he concludes.

The events which took place in our community during the summer of the Surrender, we would never have known had not the Moravians kept accurate records in their congregational diaries and memorabilia of 1865.

From these sources we learn that on Sunday afternoon May 14, 1865, several hundred troops of the Ohio Volunteer Cavalry under a Colonel Saunderson arrived in Winston to take military charge of Winston and Salem; on July 13, 1865, they departed.

The Federals set up camp on what is now the R. J. Reynolds parking lot behind City Hall and the adjacent (then) vacant property to the south as far perhaps as Belews Street, Salem. The officers, according to Salem Diary, took residence in the homes of Mr. Joseph Lineback and Mr. Edward Hege, of Salem, and (according to another authentic source of information) in the home of Judge D. H. Starbuck, present site of City Hall.

As to conditions under military rule, the Salem Diary gives the following hints:

“*May 25, 1865.* One of the Federal soldiers was killed today by the accidental discharge of a pistol in the hands of a drunken comrade.

“*July 2.* The heat is unusually great and diseases begin to show themselves. Dead horses are not removed sufficiently far from town by the soldiers and spread a very unpleasant and unhealthy smell.



*July 13.* On Monday the soldiers had been paid off and since then many had not seen a sober moment. Though professing to be the friends and liberators of the colored people, they treated some of them with inhuman barbarity. The officers were, with a very few honorable exceptions, extremely immoral men and the privates followed suit. Their influence upon the community was evil and only evil and that continually." (This last entry seems to have been written after the departure of the troops.)

The sound of the horn on February 14, 1872, for the opening of Major T. J. Brown's warehouse (an old stable on Liberty near Fifth converted into a warehouse) for the first sale of leaf tobacco in Winston marked the beginning of a new era in the history of the town.

Before this time the sale of dried fruit and berries had been the main source of ready money for the village—the yearly sales at one store alone, that of Pfohl and Stockton, Main Street facing west and Third Street, amounting to more than \$50,000. For years after the sale and manufacture of tobacco became the chief industry of the town, the buying and selling of dried fruit continued to be profitable. The late Bishop Edward Rondthaler, who came to Winston-Salem in 1877, when asked toward the close of his life, by a news reporter, what had impressed him most in passing through Winston for the first time, replied that it was the evidence of big business done in dried fruit—the sight of boxes and boxes on the streets filled with dried fruit waiting to be shipped by train and wagon.

Soon after Major Brown opened the first warehouse in Winston, there was so much tobacco "rolled in" to the vicinity of the warehouse that the town commissioners had to pass an ordinance forbidding this way of conveying barrels and hogsheads of tobacco along village streets.

At this time and for years afterwards the streets of Winston were ungraded and unpaved, and it was no unusual sight to

## 70 Forsyth, a County on the March

see the horses drawing covered wagons of tobacco or dried fruit floundering in the mud and the wagons mired up to the hub.

Between the present site of the Charles store and the State Theatre there was a ravine so deep that anyone standing on Liberty Street near Seventh could watch a covered wagon, going south on Liberty, disappear as it dipped into Fifth Street and then slowly reappear as it came up on the other side of the cross street.

Another deep ravine extended across the street at the corner of Trade and Fourth, opposite where now the Anchor Store is located; at this point pedestrians had to cross the street on a foot-log over a running stream fifteen feet below.

From the O'Hanlon corner, at Fourth and Liberty, the street descended sharply to Trade and from Trade it sharply ascended to Cherry.

The lack of street lamps after sundown added greatly to the inconvenience of pedestrians and the danger of driving after dark. When in January, 1878, the town commissioners gave the order for eleven new kerosene street lamps to be put up, Editor Goslen of the *Union Republican* declared in his January 17 issue: "We think it will take not eleven more new lamps but 1,400 more to light up the town sufficiently enough for a person to see how to get out of the mud."

However, the placing of additional street lamps seems not to have solved the light question of early Winston, for even after the coming in of the railroad, freight continued to be so irregular that often the town, sometimes for a week at a time, was without kerosene for public or private use.

On Saturday afternoon, July 11, 1873, the first train crossed the high trestle, 320 feet long and 70 feet high—at the time the highest bridge of its kind in the state—onto the tracks leading to the tiny railroad station, site of the present freight depot. The whole town, black and white, old and young, had trudged down to the banks of Salem Creek and to the near-by

hills to watch, with the assembled throngs from Salem, the passing of the iron horse over the high bridge.

At the first signs of the black smoke of the "harnessed steam," the Salem Band burst into strains of welcome, and as with a roar the noisy visitant to the quiet bounds of the Moravian town approached the trestle and in safety passed from one end to the other, the expectant crowds mingled their shouts with the triumphant blast of the brass horns.

Commemorating the 100th anniversary of American independence, Winston together with Salem had a grand and glorious celebration on July 4, 1876.

At the dawn of day the sleepy dwellers of the towns were awakened by the music of tin horns, pans, and bells as small boys paraded the streets. Then, as the sun arose, a salute of thirteen guns was fired and for half an hour the bells from every church, factory, and the courthouse pealed forth their joyous notes. At nine o'clock the procession began moving from Courthouse Square southward along Main Street.

Preceded by the Salem Brass Band came three colorful floats. The first, a car drawn by six horses, containing thirteen girls, beautifully adorned, represented the thirteen original states. The second, an immense car drawn by ten horses, contained girls who in their distinctive costumes represented the various states comprising the Union in 1876. The third, drawn by four horses, bore the Goddess of Liberty, supported on each side by a girl, appropriately draped, representing the products of North Carolina.

On Salem Square the patriotic exercises were held. Colonel R. L. Patterson made the anniversary address, and Robert Gray, Esq., of Raleigh, a son of Robert Gray, Sr., one of the founders of Winston, reviewed in fine literary style the history of Salem and of Winston.

At 2:30 in the afternoon there was another parade—a fantastic parade as it was called—of sixty young men dressed as oddities, from gypsies to Indians, from the elephant accom-

panying a John Robinson show to the traveling menagerie of a second P. T. Barnum.

After nightfall, with a grand display of fireworks on Cherry Street, Winston, the glorious and long-to-be-remembered Fourth of July celebration ended.

Winston from its very earliest days was a church-going community, the Methodist outnumbering the other denominations. The first Methodist prayer meeting of which any record has been preserved was held in the early 1840's in the old Nading home at the extreme end of what is now North Liberty Street but, in the 1840's, was the tiny village of Liberty. This prayer meeting was conducted by the pioneer Methodist preachers of this section, the Reverend John Alspaugh, the Reverend Alfred Norman, whose son the Reverend W. C. Norman forty-odd years later became pastor of Old Centenary on Liberty and Sixth, and by Mr. Lewis Rights, who afterwards became a Moravian minister.

The first church edifice erected in Winston was the Protestant Methodist (now the First Methodist Church) on Liberty and Seventh. As early as 1842 the Protestant Methodists were worshipping as a congregation in a small log house in the scattered settlement known as Liberty; when Forsyth County was erected, the congregation purchased the Liberty lot in the county seat, and in 1850 built on this lot a neat frame church. In 1876 this frame church building was moved to the back of the property, facing Old Town Road (now Trade Street), and a brick building was erected at the cost of \$3,500.

It is of interest to know that this first church edifice became a tobacco factory, the pioneer tobaccoists C. J. Ogburn and W. P. Hill for years carrying on their manufacture of plug tobacco in the building located on Old Town and Seventh streets.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination built the second

church in Winston. It was formerly the custom for this denomination to form first a society and then from the society organize a church. The Methodist Episcopal Church of Winston had its beginning in a society known as the "Mulberry Tree Society," so called because the "big meetings" of the Society were held in the open under a large mulberry tree (in the neighborhood of the Children's Home). In time this Mulberry Tree Society expanded into the Old Jerusalem Church, the house of worship being a stout frame building on a hill not so far from the historic mulberry tree. When Forsyth County was erected, the congregation sold the Jerusalem Church property and with the proceeds of the sale of the land and the sale of the lumber, which was hauled to Winston, purchased a lot for the sum of \$79.25, in Winston, at the corner of Liberty and Sixth, and began the building of a simple, unpretentious house of worship which in time was replaced by the handsome Old Centenary Church.

It was quite an undertaking for the small group from the Old Jerusalem Church and the handful of the denomination residing in the village to build their Winston church. Under the leadership of the zealous and indefatigable pastor of the congregation, the Reverend W. W. Albea, affectionately called Uncle Albea, and through the "constant support, aid, and encouragement" of Mr. Robert Gray and Mr. John Sanders, both of whom were among the first to establish themselves in business in the county town, the congregation would build awhile and then when their funds were exhausted, they would stop building operations, give again to the limit of their individual ability, solicit gifts from their friends, and start building again.

It was a great day when finally the small church was completed and the congregation gathered for the dedication. Dr. Charles F. Deems, who later became founder and pastor of the Church of the Strangers, New York City, preached the

sermon. Dr. Deems was a small man and in order to be seen above the pulpit, he had to stand on a box placed behind the pulpit.

While the Methodist Episcopal Church was in process of building, the congregation worshipped in the courthouse. In the early days of Winston it was customary for the various denominations, before the erection of their church edifices, to hold preaching services in the courthouse.

In 1860 the Reverend Frontis H. Johnston, at the solicitation of Judge Thomas J. Wilson and Mr. Hezekiah D. Lott, began holding, every month or so, preaching services in the courthouse for the four or five Presbyterians in the community and their interested friends.

Judge Wilson was not, at this time, a Presbyterian, but through the reading of the Bible, the study of history, and occasional attendance on Presbyterian preaching while on his circuit, he had become convinced that a church holding the Presbyterian doctrine was needed in the growing county seat of Forsyth.

And it was in the parlor of the young lawyer's home, Second and Main streets, that the Presbyterian Church of Winston, the first church of this faith in the county, was constituted, as the records say, on Saturday, October 5, 1862, with eight charter members: Mr. and Mrs. Franklin L. Gorell, Mr. and Mrs. Hezekiah D. Lott, Judge and Mrs. Thomas J. Wilson, Mrs. Elizabeth Wilson, mother of Judge Wilson, and Mrs. Catherine E. Wharton, the wife of a prominent physician in the county. Mrs. Rufus L. Patterson, who during the planning for the organization of the church had been most active and liberal, was called to her heavenly home five months before the plans were perfected.

On Sunday, October 6, the small brick church on Cherry Street was dedicated. The pastor, the Reverend F. H. Johnston, preached from the text, Psalms 84: 11; the six children of the congregation—Flora Virginia, Sarah Lena, Arthur Pat-

terson, and Henry Stokes Lott and Edgar Henry and Josephine Elizabeth Wilson—were baptized, and the three men of the congregation were duly elected Ruling Elders and ordained. Of the eight charter members of the Presbyterian Church, two joined from the Methodist Episcopal Church, one from the Methodist Protestant, and one was of Quaker extraction.

The First Baptist Church was organized on September 22, 1871, in the courthouse by Elders F. M. Jordan and Robert Gourley with five charter members: Alfred Holland, the first Baptist who located in Winston, and four women, Miss Nannie E. Holland, Miss Nannie Marshall, Mrs. Permelia Jones, and Miss Sarah F. Kerr.

In the *Biblical Recorder* of some years ago Mr. Jordan told of the beginning days of this congregation. "For four years," he said, "we held our services in the Courthouse. Here we had our communion service at night, the members sitting in the jury box with bright lights beaming down from the chandeliers. It was a solemn scene.

"I bought the lot 100 by 200 feet on Second Street on June 18, 1874, for which I paid \$250. I went to Raleigh and collected the money from the First Baptist Church, of which Dr. T. H. Pritchard was the beloved pastor.

"The Board gave me \$100 per year; the distance [from his home in Hillsboro to Winston] was 70 miles; it required five days each trip and sometimes more, and by the time I paid my railroad and stage fare, there was little left."

A story of human interest concerning Brother Jordan, as he was affectionately called, was related to me by Miss Ethel McGalliard, a great-granddaughter of Mr. Jesse Kennedy, one of the founders of Winston. Every time that Brother Jordan came to Winston to hold services in the courthouse, he would stay in the hospitable Kennedy home. One day he came to Winston wearing such a shabby hat that his host asked, "Is that the best hat you have?"

## 76 Forsyth, a County on the March

“Yes,” replied the self-sacrificing man of God. Whereupon Mr. Kennedy bought him a new hat and made sure that he did not give it away before leaving town.

When the movement for the erection of an Episcopal Church began in 1877, there was but one communicant of that church living in Winston, a young lawyer, Mr. J. C. Buxton, son of an Episcopal clergyman. In Salem there were three women of the Episcopal faith—Miss Laura Lemly, who during her long life was a most ardent and consecrated member of St. Paul’s, Mrs. W. H. Wheeler, and Mrs. B. F. Crosland.

With selfless devotion this small group, assisted in time by other Episcopalians moving into the community, gathered funds for the purchase of a lot, at the corner of Fourth and Pine (Marshall) and the erection on it of a small frame church building, its tall spire towering over the other buildings of the county town.

Bearing the name St. Paul’s, the church, in February, 1879, was consecrated. Bishop Lyman, assisted by the rector, the Reverend W. S. Bynum, and the Reverend R. B. Sutton, D.D., conducted the services; the Bishop preached from the text, John 4: 23, 24. At the meeting of the North Carolina Diocesan Convention in Fayetteville, May 15, 1879, St. Paul’s Episcopal Church of Winston was admitted to the Convention.

During the early days of St. Paul’s there were hardly more than a dozen families affiliated with the church. At one time when the rector was planning a series of services explaining to outsiders as well as his own congregation the fundamental doctrines of the church, he inserted in the local press an invitation to the general public to attend the meetings, stating that St. Paul’s was not, as was generally believed in the community, the church of the kid-gloved, silk-stockinged crowd.

The finest bell that was ever brought to Winston, and the most musical, was the great bell of St. Paul’s, weighing 1,030



pounds and measuring from lip to lip exactly three feet. On one side the bell bore the inscription:

Excites Lentos

Clinton H. Meneely Bell Company, Troy, N. Y.

A.D. 1800

and on the opposite side:

“Glory to God in the Highest.”

The earliest Negro churches in Winston had interesting beginnings. Lee Fries, an elderly member of the Methodist Episcopal Church on the corner of Seventh and Chestnut, organized under the auspices of the Northern M.E. Church, remembers the story of the beginnings of the Methodist and Baptist Negro congregations in Winston. According to Lee, shortly after the surrender, his father and mother, ex-slaves of the Francis Fries family of Salem, moved to Waughtown, where there was quite a colony of colored folks. Lee's father and mother had been taught to read and, being deeply religious, they soon began holding prayer meetings in their home. During the day while the father, John Fries, was working in the Fries Wool Mill, the mother, Paulina, was passing the word around the neighborhood of the prayer service, and when night came the one-roomed cabin would be crowded.

Every three or four weeks a Negro preacher, Andrew Willburn, who had a little farm between Thomasville and High Point, would come walking in, his Bible and hymn book under his arm, to hold preaching services. The home became too small to hold the crowds who came to hear the preacher, and an old schoolhouse was secured for the services. At this time Lewis Banner, who worked in the dye room of the Fries Factory, assisted also in the services, especially at funerals.

Outgrowing the schoolhouse, the congregation moved to Happy Hill, a Negro settlement on the outskirts of Salem, and held their services under a bush arbor.

After a time, they moved into Winston, and in a hall on Chestnut and Seventh, in front of the present site of the St.

## 78 Forsyth, a County on the March

Paul Negro M.E. Church, the Reverend George W. Holland of Danville, as Lee says, "opened up Winston to the Baptists."

A slightly different version of this story was given me by the church office of the First Baptist Church, at Sixth and Chestnut. According to this record, the Negroes of the Baptist faith, before 1879, gathered for worship under bush arbors and also in a building on Fourth and Chestnut streets, known as Hinshaw's Hall. The preacher at these assemblies, as they were called, was the Reverend George W. Holland.

Some time in 1879, in the spring perhaps, or early summer, the Reverend Henry A. Brown, beloved pastor of the (white) Baptist Church and pastor-at-large of the town, organized the congregation under the Reverend George W. Holland into the first Negro church of the Baptist denomination in Winston, formally designated as The First Baptist Church.

Some time after this the congregation purchased a lot on Sixth and Chestnut from the Moravian Congregation for the sum of \$75. The deed bears the date July 23, 1879. In 1882, through the devotion and sacrificial giving of the congregation, a building was erected—a neat "wooden" structure resting on high brick pillars, and facing Sixth Street. It was in the commodious basement of this church that the first tax-supported school for Negro children in Winston was held.

In the 1879 Directory, the Reverend L. R. Ferebee (colored) is listed as pastor of the A. M. E. Zion Church, Fourth and Liberty, but no facts have been found concerning this church.

According to Lee Fries, the Methodist Episcopal Church, North, on Chestnut and Seventh, of which he is a member, is the oldest Methodist Church of the Negro race in Winston, for while the St. James Methodist Episcopal Church is the oldest congregation of the denomination in town, in that, at an early date, it moved here as an organization from elsewhere, the Church on Chestnut and Seventh was the first to erect a house of worship.

Like the Negro Baptist movement in Winston, Lee Fries says, the Methodist movement had its beginning in Waughtown shortly after the surrender. An ex-slave of the Francis Fries family, Harry Fries (no kin to Lee's father but living next door to him) was an ardent Methodist and when his neighbor started a Baptist prayer meeting, he started a Methodist one.

The two prayer meetings never conflicted; on one night the whole neighborhood, old and young, would gather in the Methodist home; on another night, in the Baptist home. The grown folks would bring their chairs to the meetings; the children would sit on the floor. The leader—Methodist or Baptist as the case might be—would read the Scriptures and pray and then the congregation would lift up their voices in the singing of the old hymns loved by all churches, such as "Amazing grace, how sweet the sound!"

In time the Methodists moved from Waughtown to Winston, the Reverend Isaac Wells preaching for them under a bush arbor in front of a small log house on North Liberty Street. From miles around, on foot, in wagons, the colored people would come to the preaching under the arbor. All day they would stay (they could have no night meetings as they had no way of lighting their arbor), spreading their lunches in picnic style during the noon-day intermission.

Finally under Wells's leadership, they were able to build a church, an unpretentious little church, on the present site of the warehouse of the Brown-Rogers-Dixson Hardware Company on Seventh Street near the railroad. Under the Reverend George Morehead the present church was erected; it was finished by the Reverend Shamberger.

The St. James A. M. E. Church, through the oldest member of its congregation, J. C. McKnight, has furnished the following interesting information concerning the beginnings of that church.

Under the leadership of a Negro preacher named Caldwell,

## 80 Forsyth, a County on the March

St. James was organized in 1882 in a building on Chestnut between First and Second streets.

The names of the following charter members have been preserved: Giles Bason, Luther Walls, William Mendenhall, Amos Yarbrough, and three other men whose last names were Forsythe, Harrell, and Yauncey; Mrs. Elisa Bohannon, Mrs. Edith Miller, Mrs. Mary Hall, and Mrs. Anna Harrell. For over sixty years Mrs. Edith Miller and Mrs. Anna Harrell remained devoted members of the church.

The earliest mayors of Winston were, William Barrow (1859), Peter A. Wilson (1860), Robert Gray (1861), H. K. Thomas (1862), H. K. Thomas (1863), H. K. Thomas (1864), Thomas J. Wilson (1865), T. T. Best (1866), T. T. Best (1867), T. T. Best (1868), Jacob Tise (1869), Jacob Tise (1870), John W. Alspaugh (1871), T. T. Best (1872), John W. Alspaugh (1873), T. T. Best (1874), John W. Alspaugh (1875), D. P. Mast (1876), Martin Grogan (1877), A. B. Gorrell (1878), A. B. Gorrell (1879).

In 1867 Winston had no municipal election; the town was in Military District No. 2, under the jurisdiction of the commander of the district, Major D. E. Sickles; and in accordance with the special order No. 132 of the Federal government the officers of the town had to be appointed, not elected. Accordingly, Major Sickles appointed as mayor T. T. Best and as commissioners D. H. Starbuck, J. S. White, John D. Tavis, Benjamin Spaugh, Jacob Tise, William E. Axson, N. W. Nading.

Before taking office each of these appointed men had to take the oath prescribed by Congress July 2, 1862: "I do solemnly swear that I will support and maintain the Constitution and Laws of the U.S. and the Constitution and Laws of N. C., not inconsistent therewith. So help me, God."

The business carried on in the Winston of the 1870's may be seen in the following facts from a pamphlet published at

the Blum's Print Shop, Salem, in 1878, entitled *Guide Book of Northwestern North Carolina*.

In 1878 the population of Winston was 2,500. The sale and manufacture of tobacco was the leading industry of the town, with fifteen independent tobacco factories and four tobacco warehouses, employing a working force of more than 1,000 hands, mostly Negroes. But there were also four wagon and buggy works doing a good business, two saddle and harness shops, and one livery stable (even at this early date Winston was becoming known as a center for the sale and exchange of horses); there were eighteen stores carrying groceries and general merchandise, four millinery establishments, two tailoring establishments, three men's ready-to-wear shops, one store selling men's clothing and furs, one shoe store which sold men's hats also; there were two jewelry stores, two drug stores, one hardware store, two confectioneries, one store selling tinware and stoves.

The Winston of 1878 was a trading center of some importance. The town had a thriving bank, the First National, established in 1876, with J. A. Bitting as president and J. W. Alspaugh as cashier. There were three up-to-date hotels—the long-established and popular Wilson Hotel, the Merchants, known as Pfohl and Stockton's, and the Central.

From the very beginning days of Winston the local newspapers had a great part in furthering every movement for the growth of the town.

In 1856 F. E. Boner and James Collins began the publication of Winston's first newspaper, a weekly entitled the *Western Sentinel*. In a short while John W. Alspaugh acquired the entire control of the weekly, making it the most influential paper, during the stirring days of the late 1850's and the 1860's, throughout this section of North Carolina.

In 1870 the *National Advocate*, financed by a small group of local members of the Republican party and edited by F. T.

## 82 Forsyth, a County on the March

Walser, was established in Winston. In 1874 Captain J. W. Goslen purchased the paper, changing its name to the *Union Republican* and making it in time the leading periodical of the Republican party in the state.

In 1879 Colonel James A. Robinson, popularly known as Old Hurrygraph, began the publication of a small weekly, *The Winston Leader*, devoted to the interests of the Democratic party.

The years beginning with the 1880's mark a period of expansion in the history of Winston. The mayors during this period were A. B. Gorrell (1880), Peter A. Wilson (1881), J. C. Buxton (1882), J. C. Buxton (1883), J. C. Buxton (1884). On November 1, Mayor Buxton resigned to enter the senatorial contest and Samuel H. Smith was elected to fill the unexpired term. In May, 1885, Samuel H. Smith was elected but resigned the office in August, and Charles Buford filled out Mr. Smith's unexpired term. In 1886 T. J. Wilson served as mayor; in 1887, Charles Buford; in 1888, Charles Buford. In 1889 the biennial plan of election was inaugurated and Charles Buford remained in office until 1890.

During 1890-1892 D. P. Mast was mayor; in 1892 Robah B. Kerner was elected for two years but died in office September 25, 1893, and Garland E. Webb was elected to fill his unexpired term. Then followed in 1894-1896, Eugene E. Gray; in 1896-1898, Paul W. Crutchfield. In 1898 A. B. Gorrell was elected but died in office December 9, 1899, and John F. Griffith filled out his unexpired term.

The financial center of the busy little tobacco town of the 1880's and 90's was the short street from Fourth to Fifth, then called Old Town but now Trade.

On the corner of Fifth facing west was the thriving grocery store of Vaughn and Prather; on the corner of Fourth facing west was the brick store of H. D. Poindexter, bearing on its south wall the trade mark of the store, a fleet deer.

Between these two stores, catering not only to the town but to a widespread country trade, stood the mammoth brick warehouse of Colonel A. B. Gorrell, the Farmers' Warehouse, extending from Old Town to Liberty, and noted at the time of its opening in 1881 as having the largest warehouse floor space in the world for the sale of loose tobacco.

Across Old Town Street from the Farmers' Warehouse two concerns carried on big business: the tobacco warehouse of Major James Scales and Captain M. W. Norfleet, called the Piedmont Warehouse and known for its reliability and its popularity far and wide with tobacco growers; and to the north of Piedmont the brick tobacco factory of T. L. Vaughn, three-and-one-half stories high and modern in every respect.

On Fourth Street facing north and causing a dead end to Old Town or Trade Street was the huge Hinshaw and Medearis store, selling everything from a shoestring to a parlor suite of furniture—the pioneer department store of northwestern North Carolina.

The business carried on in the stores, factory, and warehouses on this short street was astounding; thousands of dollars changed hands each working day, and on Saturdays and during the tobacco season the street was thronged from morning till night with pedestrians, horses, and vehicles.

It was indeed a fitting recognition when the city fathers, sensing the importance of Old Town Street, changed its name to Trade.

As a slant on the civic life of Winston during this period when the town was expanding in many directions, the following notes are taken from the Book of Minutes of the Board of Aldermen.

August 4, 1879. Messrs Clarke and Ford appointed Keepers of the Scales and Weigh Masters until May 1, 1880; pay fixed at five cents for each weighing except for unloaded wagons, on which they are to have no pay.

In January, 1882, Winston was threatened with an epidemic

## 84 Forsyth, a County on the March

of smallpox. The Board of Aldermen ordered that every person in town, old and young, be vaccinated; a pest house was rented—at four dollars a month—for those who had contracted the disease, and those who had been exposed to smallpox were confined in quarantine quarters under strict guard. Hence the following minute from a called meeting of the Board January 14, 1882: “Whereas it appears that the persons confined in quarantine in Winston on account of having been exposed to smallpox have become drunk and are threatening to break the grounds and spread the disease, on motion ordered that persons confined within the limits of quarantine who shall become disorderly shall be punished by having a ball and chain put on them.”

January 19, 1882. “Be it ordained that no person shall enter Winston from the train of the N.W.N.C. Railroad without first being vaccinated or presenting satisfactory proof of vaccination to the physician in charge at the Depot.”

February 7, 1882. “Ordered that who first discovers a fire is to proceed with all haste to Pace’s Warehouse [Farmers’ Warehouse on Old Town, now Trade Street] and inform the Watchman the number of the Ward [at this time the town was divided into four fire wards] who will by first giving the alarm by rapid ringing of the bell and then a short intermission, sound the number of the ward the fire is in.”

On May 3, 1882, the town constable was elected with the understanding that when not engaged upon the duties of constable and tax collector, he was to do full police duty; his salary was fixed at \$100 per year, plus 5 per cent commission on taxes collected and fees and costs on all cases as policeman or constable.

At this same meeting the salaries of policemen were also fixed: the Chief of Police received \$40 per month and costs and fees not exceeding \$200, and the officers under him, \$35 per month and fees and costs not exceeding \$200. The salary



of the lamp-lighter, Alfred Wright, colored, was raised to \$15 per month.

June 6, 1882. Salary of Mayor fixed at \$200 per year; of Secretary-Treasurer, \$150. Noah Carter's application for permission to run flying Jennies on the Fourth of July granted at \$5 for the privilege.

July 3, 1883. On request of some barbers, ordered that barber shops be closed on the Sabbath. Ordered also that policemen request parties not to feed [horses] on the streets; that certain sidewalks [on Fourth near Old Town or Trade] be filled up when dirt can be obtained.

October 3, 1883. Ordered that the Fire Committee make arrangements with some party owning a pair of good horses to have them promptly at the Engine House [on Liberty just off Third] on the alarm of fire; for each time the engine is carried to a fire the said party to receive \$5.

January 27, 1883. Alfred Wright, lamp-lighter, allowed \$18 per month with understanding that he devote more time to cleaning and keeping in good order the Lamps.

February 6, 1883. Application presented, signed by a number of citizens, asking that stepping stones be placed across the streets at the Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant, and Episcopal Churches.

July 3, 1883. The Captain of the Fire Company reported that the Company was in an improving condition and more interest manifested and the membership increased.

August 7, 1883. The riding of bicycles on side walks prohibited.

August 4, 1884. Moved and carried that the Fire Committee be empowered to purchase Fire Hats for the Fire Company.

June 3, 1889. Petition signed by 50 ladies and gentlemen asked that the old Barringer House on Liberty be removed at once as it was day by day becoming more of a nuisance.

## 86 Forsyth, a County on the March

A growing sense of civic responsibility marked the Winston of this period.

On Tuesday, May 8, 1883, the registered voters cast their ballots for tax-supported schools. On June 19, 1883, five men were elected school commissioners: W. A. Whitaker, James A. Gray, Calvin H. Wiley, James Martin, and Pleasant Hanes. Calvin H. Wiley was chosen chairman of the board, W. A. Whitaker, secretary, and James A. Gray, treasurer.

Night after night during the unusually sultry summer and early fall of 1883 these five men, after long, strenuous hours in bank, factory, or office, would gather in the study of the chairman and for hours at a time, sometimes until midnight, wrestle with figures and building plans and details which took a great deal of maneuvering to be fitted into a whole. Day after day they would tramp over the dusty streets to study the various lots in different sections of the town which had been suggested as suitable school sites by interested citizens.

Finally school lots were chosen and the school, West End, erected for white children. On September 9, 1884, West End School opened in regular session with 275 pupils. Before this formal opening, the school had had a short session from May 23 to June 11, 1884, for the purpose of organization.

The amount raised by taxation was entirely inadequate for the erection of West End School; private citizens borrowed and advanced an amount nearly equal to the deficit, and two other citizens loaned the residue. The lot cost \$3,000, the building \$17,500, and the furnishings \$4,500.

Since there was little money on hand for the building of a school house for Negro children, the School Board, by an arrangement with the trustees of the First Baptist Church (colored), General Barringer, Henry Pendleton and Peter Martin, converted the church into a school. Later the Depot School was erected, partially with funds personally solicited from Northern philanthropists by the chairman of the board and Superintendent Julius L. Tomlinson.

Our first public school, organized upon a sound financial basis and an up-to-date, far-sighted educational policy, attracted much attention. The editor of the widely-read *New England Journal of Education*, Dr. A. D. Mayo of Boston, after a visit to Winston four months after the opening of West End wrote in his Journal:

“The new city of Winston, N. C., has done the most notable work among Southern towns of its size in the establishment of a system of graded schools. During the year it has built one of the most convenient and spacious public schoolhouses [West End School] in the country, and gathered the white children of the place under the superintendency of Professor [Julius L.] Tomlinson, so well known by his excellent services at Wilson, N. C. and in the summer normal schools of the State.

“Only four months from its organization, the school with all the disadvantages of the mixed population of a new manufacturing community is a model and is thronged with visitors from all over the Southern country. An excellent beginning has been made with the colored schools and a handsome lot awaits the next effort for a commodious schoolhouse.

“In all his labors, the indefatigable superintendent is upheld by an energetic school board, whose chairman, Dr. Wiley, was for many years State Superintendent of Education and may be called the father of the common schools of North Carolina.

“Winston is a new city of remarkable growth, and in all ways a striking representation of the advancing life of the New South.”

The movement for a public hospital was started by a group of thirty-one women, who on June 27, 1887, at the home of Dr. Henry T. Bahnson, Salem, formed themselves into the Twin-City Hospital Association, electing Mrs. James A. Gray, president; Mrs. J. C. Buxton, first vice-president; Mrs.

## 88 Forsyth, a County on the March

J. A. Bitting, second vice-president; Mrs. J. F. Shaffner, treasurer; and Mrs. J. M. Rogers, secretary.

The solicitation for funds with which to furnish the beds and rooms of the house which the Association rented for the hospital—the old Martin Grogan home on Liberty, just to the south of the First National Bank—met with generous response; the physicians of both towns graciously offered their services; the mayor of each town pledged for his municipality a monthly sum of \$12; so in six months' time, on the first day of December, 1887, the doors of the first institution in Winston for the care of the sick and suffering were thrown open.

When the old Grogan house proved inadequate, the Association moved the institution, proudly called the Twin-City Hospital, to a one-story frame building on Brookstown Avenue, containing one ward and three private rooms with a total of seventeen beds.

In the early days of the Twin-City Hospital the equipment was so meagre that doctors and surgeons who came to operate on their patients had to bring their own surgical instruments.

In June, 1912, the Town of Winston voted bonds for the erection of a fireproof, up-to-date hospital. Ten acres of land in East Winston was purchased and construction started on the new hospital shortly before the merging of Winston and Salem into one municipality.

Winston's first system of water works was a private affair, not a municipal concern.

Editor George M. Mathes of the *Western Sentinel*, in his issue of October 27, 1881, tells of the progress of the Winston Water Company: "The reservoir will be completed in four weeks. Taking all the difficulties the Board of Directors have had to contend with in putting the work through, we think they deserve great credit. At the meeting of the stock-holders of the Company on last Thursday night Colonel J. W. Alspaugh was called to preside and George W. Hinshaw appointed secretary. The old Board of Directors were re-

elected: R. J. Wilson, S. E. Allen, E. A. Pfohl, W. L. Brown, G. W. Hinshaw, James A. Gray, and P. H. Hanes.”

Through the eyes of Editor Goslen of the *Union Republican*, who drove out one fine Sunday afternoon to Belo's Pond to inspect the waterworks under construction, we see the signs of progress and business activity in the Winston of 1881.

The editor, after stating that on his afternoon's drive he counted fifteen new dwellings, goes on to say: "In the heart of the town is the Farmers' Warehouse. At the corner in the rear of Mr. Susdorff's dwelling and near the new warehouse on Old Town Street [Farmers' Warehouse] is the store house of Messrs. Vaughn and Pepper (corner Fifth and Trade) just under cover.

"On the corner of Fifth and Cherry [site of Hotel Robert E. Lee] we note with pride the handsome dwelling of Major T. J. Brown, built of brick and stucco-finish, with tower and porches, containing 12 rooms finished in style, with hot and cold water and gas fixtures complete.

"As we drive down Presbyterian Street [so the editor calls Cherry] we note the roomy, old-fashioned dwelling of Dr. Spencer; James A. Gray, Esq., assistant cashier of the Wachovia National Bank, we learn, has purchased the property and will erect upon the spacious grounds a handsome, modern residence.

"Further down the street, on the Winston line, is the Dr. Shelton dwelling, brick and stucco-finish, with handsome tower and porches all around, containing 15 rooms finished in the best style; the mantels are especially fine.

"Going out 4th, on Shallowford Street we note the handsome residence Mr. Chamberlain is erecting [on Broad, facing east]. In fact, go in what direction we may, we find new buildings, new enterprises."

Before 1882 Winston had no fire company, the only apparatus for fighting fire being the hooks and ladders owned

by the corporation. Early in February, 1882, W. F. Keith, representing a group of citizens interested in procuring more adequate fire protection for the town, appeared before the town commissioners with the proposition that a voluntary fire company, unsalaried, be organized, the town providing the equipment and necessary station personnel.

The commissioners accepted the challenge, and on February 11, 1882, Winston's first fire company—Steamer No. 1—was formally organized. In May the fire engine arrived and the young fire-fighters in their fine new uniforms, purchased by the commissioners, were kept busy drilling for the voluntary service they had assumed for the town.

E. M. Pace was the first captain of Steamer No. 1; he was succeeded by W. A. Bevil, and Captain Bevil was succeeded by J. H. Masten. In 1883 the native-born Englishman, A. J. Gales, a charter member of the Company, was elected to the captaincy and for twenty-one years served most efficiently in this position.

On March 2, 1886, Winston's first fire company was incorporated by the legislature. In 1891 a second company of unsalaried voluntary firemen was organized, Steamer Company No. 2, H. L. Foard, captain. In 1893 a hook-and-ladder truck was added to the equipment. In this year also the motorizing of the department was begun. The first motor truck arrived on January 9, 1913. Under the leadership of Chief Harry Nissen in 1914 the complete modernization of the fire department of Winston-Salem was begun.

For twenty and more years after the organization of our fire department the fire horses were used on the streets during the day for hauling purposes; thus they were often some distance from headquarters at the first alarm of fire, and were delayed in getting into action.

The *Union Republican* of December 16, 1886, makes mention of this use of the fire horses—or mules in the early days: "The town commissioners have erected a stable adjoining the

fire house and have two mules quartered there to draw the city garbage cart and in case of fire to draw the fire engine."

It was in the early 1890's that firebugs seemed to be at work in Winston. First in one section of the town and then in another unexplained fires would break out. In the *Memorial* of Robah B. Kerner, who was mayor during this period, a vivid description is given of one afternoon and evening of terror.

While at one fire, the Mayor was summoned by fire bells loud and long to another section of the town. After assisting the volunteer firemen in getting this second fire under control, the Mayor, exhausted from his labors, drove to his home on West Fifth near Summit, but scarcely had he seated himself at the supper table when the fire bells summoned him to a third fire.

This time a fire was raging near the Courthouse Square, and the Mayor, hastening to the Square, found a scene of wild confusion. "Firemen ran," says the *Memorial*, "the engines roared, a babel of voices rent the air, and from every warehouse and church steeple bells rang, and all the while the excited populace were rapidly congregating on every corner and every conceivable place."

Seeing that great danger was imminent, the young Mayor sprang upon the nearest goods box and lifting his voice like a trumpet called to the seething mass of people: "Disperse! Disperse at once! Anyone remaining on the streets will be immediately sent to jail!"

The crowds melted away and soon only the sound of the fire engines at work broke the quiet. All night the local militia, assisted by a hundred extra policemen, patrolled the streets, guarding the property and lives of the citizens, too alarmed to rest easy in their beds.

There was much good-natured rivalry in the 1880's and 90's between the fire companies of Salem and of Winston. The veteran member of Salem's Rough and Ready Fire Com-

pany, Andrew J. Peddycord, has left on record an interesting instance of this rivalry. It occurred on Thanksgiving Day, 1892, when the recently opened, handsome Zinzendorf Hotel, present site of the C. H. Hill home on West Fourth, was totally destroyed by fire.

Mr. Peddycord, driving the old Salem fire engine to the scene of fire was dashing up Cherry Street, just about to turn into Fourth, when he spied the Winston steamer, W. F. Keith engineer, en route to the Zinzendorf—not propelled by its own steam but hitched to the back of a streetcar, with engineer Keith seated on the top of the car.

“I’ll go by ’em this time!” declared the veteran fireman, and dropping the driving reins on his fine pair of black horses, he holloed, “Go!” and gave chase to the streetcar.

When he reached the old Walker tobacco factory, now the Alexander Apartment, he shouted “Good-bye!” to the Winston firemen and dashed by their streetcar-driven steamer.

When, however, the gallant driver of old Rough and Ready reached the hotel, laid out the hose line and coupled it to the hydrant, he found there was no water.

All the heroic firemen of both towns could do was to load their hose and watch the fire destroy the most magnificent hotel Winston had ever erected. The fire was so intense that the heat was felt blocks away and the Davis School cadets and volunteer firemen were kept busy putting out fires on the roofs of adjacent buildings caught by sparks from the flying shingles of the burning hotel.

It was a bleak winter afternoon before the days of automobiles or even streetcars in Winston that a policeman going his rounds found in a rather disreputable section of town two ladies, footsore and weary, sitting by the side of a railroad embankment.

To the policeman’s look of surprise, the elder of the ladies answered, her gentle face, framed in its widow’s bonnet,



lighting up as she said reverently, "We are wearing out shoes to the glory of God."

This spirit seems to have been the motive that prompted the ladies of the Benevolent Society, organized in the annex of Old Centenary Church, December 14, 1887, to do their remarkable work among Winston's poor and destitute for thirteen years and five months.

When one considers the handicaps of the little band of consecrated women—there were never more than ninety-odd names on their roll and during some years there were less than thirty—and few of them rich in this world's goods, one marvels at their courage in face of discouragement.

While the annual dues of the members and the contributions of the husbands and "gentlemen friends" who were enrolled as honorary members formed the steady revenue for the work of the society, the generous collections gathered at the big union meeting of all the churches in Centenary Church on some evening each year between Thanksgiving and Christmas helped greatly. Then, too, there were the annual Thanksgiving offerings of the West End School children, and later of the other schools.

On the day before the Thanksgiving holidays, the West End pupils would bring their offerings—pennies and dimes and nickels they had earned or saved from their small allowances—potatoes and pumpkins and apples, home-canned peaches and tomatoes, sacks of meal and pounds of sugar; Superintendent John J. Blair, with his artistic skill, would arrange the offerings on the rostrum and then make an occasion of their public presentation to representatives of the society; there would be Thanksgiving songs and recitations and the choosing of some of the children to accompany the ladies in their distribution of the gifts.

If at times the ladies (as the time-stained Ledger always designates the members of the society) were imposed upon by the supplicants at their doors, or a "case" helped for years

## 94 Forsyth, a County on the March

would prove unworthy, they would put it down in their records as a mistake of the head and not of the heart.

Among the "cases" there was old Mr. B., an unwashed Confederate soldier, who year after year made capital of his patriotism. There was the glib-tongued Mrs. E., who, accompanied by her bad little son—the "onliest one" as she always spoke of him—would sit for hours at the fireside of some sympathetic listener-to-her-woes. There was the notorious Mrs. M., who flatly refused to go to the poor house, preferring, she said, to continue being fed by the ladies rather than be dependent on strangers.

Such pure charity breathes from the old Ledger, such forgetfulness of self, that as we read the faded words we feel almost as if we were reading a second book of the Acts of the Apostles:

June 14, 1893. "Mrs. Hamilton, whom we have assisted since we have had a society, died in May. She was 94 years old and we have the consolation of knowing that we brightened her bedside by giving her some comforts she never would have received if it had not been for this society. She died trusting in the Saviour."

October, 1893. "We are sorry we could not order any wood as we had no funds. We greatly regret this as it will be a hard winter and so many will need help as they have had so little to do this summer."

February 10, 1897. "We wish to make special mention of a munificent gift of thirty dollars from the generous firm of Taylor Brothers. During the last few weeks the treasury has been heavily taxed."

April, 1897. "The meeting was rather a gloomy one, for dispondency crept into our hearts as we faced an empty treasury and in debt seven dollars. The question was asked, What shall we do? After discussion it was finally decided that the society would appeal to the public for aid, and Mrs. Wiley was requested to write an article for the city paper. We trust

that she will touch the hearts of the people in a manner that will call forth willing and liberal response."

January, 1901. "Our hearts are indeed sorrowful over the recent death of Mrs. W. T. Martin, one of our most efficient members. Among her last deeds while lingering between life and death, she distributed alms to 'a little one' in His name."

The officers of the first two years of the Benevolent Society were, in 1887, Mrs. S. S. Hendren, president; Mrs. C. H. Wiley, vice-president; Mrs. Frank Martin, secretary; Mrs. John W. Alspaugh, treasurer; in 1888, Mrs. C. H. Wiley, president; Mrs. J. C. Buxton, vice-president; Mrs. Mary C. Prather, secretary; Mrs. D. Rich, assistant secretary; Mrs. John W. Alspaugh, treasurer.

The summer of 1887 marks the casting aside of the old gasolene and kerosene street lamps and the lighting of Winston with electric lights.

The Winston Electric Light and Motive Power Company was incorporated March 25, 1887. The officers of the stockholders of this company were Judge D. H. Starbuck, president; Captain D. P. Mast, treasurer; the directors were T. L. Vaughn, J. E. Gilmer, J. A. Bitting, A. Ryttenberg, W. A. Whitaker.

At eight o'clock on the evening of August 26, 1887, Colonel Bitting by a turn of the hand connected the street lines with the arch dynamo machine, and the awaiting spectators on the streets were dazzled with the first flash of Winston's electric lights.

The coming on of the lights proved a seven days' wonder to the people of Winston and the surrounding country; the battery was near the jail, and at eight o'clock each evening when the current was turned on, there would be a crowd standing around to see the dazzling sight.

Some weeks after the installing of electricity, early one September afternoon during a severe thunderstorm, the

people of Winston were startled by the sudden flashing on of all the thirty-seven arc street lights; for five minutes the lights burned with intense brightness, then snapped out.

Some months after the installment of electric lights Winston and Salem began the movement for an electric street railway; on March 11, 1899, the Winston-Salem Street Railway Company was incorporated. In January, 1891, the Electric Company and the Street Railway Company were consolidated under the name of Winston-Salem Railway and Electric Company.

The *Union Republican* of Thursday, July 17, 1890, gives the following account of the starting of the streetcars.

"Monday afternoon marked another step in the ever-growing prosperity of our towns. It was the starting of the electric streetcars, an event looked for with much eagerness and expectation. President F. J. Sprague, whose system operated the plant, arrived upon the noon train. About 2 o'clock p.m. the first car made a trial trip over the line, occupied by President Sprague, Vice-President E. L. Hawkins, J. H. McClemment, Mr. Field of the Field Engineering Company, Mr. Bourn of the Sprague Company and others.

"Although the machinery was all new and the track just laid, everything worked like a charm. A large company of citizens witnessed the passing of the car and the Salem Band made music as a token of appreciation for this great enterprise in our midst. It is to be regretted, however, that all the required tests were not made first and Tuesday afternoon appointed for an appropriate jollification with music, speeches, a 'turnover of the line' and so forth. The citizens were eager for such a manifestation and waited for an announcement to that effect.

"Tuesday, July 15, 1890, the cars began to run regularly, and the excursionists from Raleigh made free use of them as did also our visitors from Greensboro yesterday, July 16.

"For the past few nights there has been a perfect jam of

merry pleasure seekers spinning up and down the line, and the streets thronged with spectators.

"It is certainly a great step forward, an enterprise that involved a large outlay, which signifies the confidence foreign capitalists have in our present and future welfare, and we believe that the investment will never be a cause for regret. Onward is the watchword in the Twin Cities and the entire Piedmont section has long ago caught the spirit of the times.

"To the citizens in town and in country we would say that the five handsome new streetcars and two flats which will soon be operated on schedule time, the lights, the building and machinery that operates the whole, is a sight worth witnessing. It will cost nothing to look at and but a nickel to ride."

It was on May 4, 1885, that Winston's first daily newspaper appeared—the *Twin City Daily*, a modest folio, 12 inches to the page, owned and edited by P. F. Doub and Zollicoffer Whitehead. It was not until December 12, 1887, however, when J. O. Foy assumed complete control of the paper, that it really began to make an impress upon the life of Winston.

In the meanwhile the *Western Sentinel* under the management of Edward A. Oldham was taking on new life. In 1883 Mr. Oldham, having acquired the interest of G. M. Mathes, placed on the date line of the paper for the first time the hyphenated word Winston-Salem. In 1885 Mr. Oldham merged the *Winston Leader* with his paper and introduced many new features in the staid old Democratic weekly. In 1888 Vernon W. Long succeeded Mr. Oldham as editor. In 1890 the *Twin-City Daily* acquired the *Western Sentinel*, continuing its publication as a weekly and adding the word *Sentinel* to the title of the *Daily*.

In 1892 William F. Burbank purchased the two *Sentinels*—the weekly *Western Sentinel* and the *Twin-City Daily Sentinel*, and upon his removal to California two years later continued the publication of the periodicals under an incorporated publishing company.

## 98 Forsyth, a County on the March

Winston's second daily newspaper was *The Journal* which, founded by C. L. Knight with the help of J. R. Justice, made its first appearance on April 3, 1897. For several years *The Journal* was published as an afternoon paper. On January 2, 1902, it became a morning paper and also commenced the publication of a Sunday issue.

Since May 1, 1937, the *Winston-Salem Journal*, the *Twin-City Sentinel*, and the *Sunday Journal and Sentinel* have been published by the Piedmont Publishing Company. Gordon Gray is president of the Company and publisher of the newspapers.

In the development of Winston from the small country town of the 1880's the Chamber of Commerce has played an important part. This organization, composed of the leading citizens of Salem as well as of Winston, from its very beginning referred in its minutes to our community as Winston-Salem, thus anticipating the time when the two independent municipalities would be united as one city.

The first mention of the Chamber of Commerce—spoken of as the Board of Trade—is to be found in the *Union Republican* of Thursday, September 24, 1885, and reads as follows: "A meeting of the business men of the two towns was called on Monday evening last, September 21, at the office of Captain E. F. Young [who is listed in the 1884 Directory of Winston as a broker, residing at the Central Hotel] to take into consideration the organization of a Board of Trade for the town of Winston."

The first Minute Book of the Chamber of Commerce was burned on the night of February 5, 1889, when the store of the secretary-treasurer, J. D. Paylor, in which the book was kept, was destroyed by fire. Therefore the official records of the Chamber begin with the February 9, 1889, meeting of the Directors: John W. Fries, president, J. E. Gilmer, vice-president, C. A. Hege, R. Stevens, J. L. Patterson, John W. Hanes, Chesley Hamlen, S. E. Allen, and J. M. Rogers.

However, important items concerning the beginning days of the Chamber have been found in the *Union Republican* (which has the only complete file of local newspapers, the other early daily and weekly newspapers of Winston having been destroyed by fire).

The *Union Republican* of Thursday, October 22, 1885, states: "At a meeting of citizens of Winston-Salem held September 28, 1885, to consider the propriety of organizing a Chamber of Commerce for the two towns, a form of Constitution [evidently worked out at the called meeting in the office of Captain Young on the evening of September 21] was submitted by W. A. Whitaker, A. B. Gorrell, J. M. Rogers, H. E. Fries, G. W. Hinshaw, C. Hamlen. [A committee] was appointed to examine and revise this paper and report to an adjourned meeting on October 5th. At said meeting (October 5) the form of constitution hereinafter given was ordered to be printed and distributed among the citizens of the towns for their consideration and the undersigned were elected a committee to attend to this duty.

"In the discharge of this task the committee felt that it was proper to submit to the public concerned some explanations and suggestions in regard to the character, principles, and uses of the important movement now inaugurated." (Then follows the explanation of the objects of the Association.)

In the November 12, 1885, issue of the *Union Republican* appears the next reference to the newly organized association: "The Chamber of Commerce met in the Armory of the Forsyth Rifles Monday evening the 9th inst. Mr. J. M. Rogers was called to the chair and Willis E. Hall, Esq. requested to act as secretary.

"Mr. Morris, Chairman of the Committee to the Tobacco Association reported that the Association declined to join the organization as a body, but the Association passed resolutions of sympathy with the movement and urged its individual members to join.

## 100 Forsyth, a County on the March

“Mr. Joe Stockton reported from the Committee to the Merchants but no definite action thereon was had.

“On motion of Mr. John W. Fries the Secretary read the Constitution by articles which were considered and amended in many particulars.

“Among other things the initiation fee was reduced to \$6. Finally a call was made for membership under the present alterations of the Constitution; 20 firms signified a willingness to join.”

The *Union Republican* of November 19, 1885, reports: “Another meeting of this organization was held in the Armory Monday night the 16th inst. to effect a permanent organization and to elect the officers. The meeting was called to order by Mr. J. M. Rogers, Captain E. F. Young, secretary.

“Upon an election for permanent officers being held, the following were elected: president, J. M. Rogers; first vice-president, John W. Fries; second vice-president, W. A. Whitaker; Board of Directors consisting of 8 members, to wit: H. E. Fries, C. A. Hege, C. A. Fogle, R. J. Reynolds, P. H. Hanes, W. B. Carter, Jr., E. A. Pfohl, George W. Hinshaw.

“A committee was appointed to secure a charter for the Association.

“Thirty-seven business firms were represented in the meeting and it is confidently believed and expected that others will join now that the association is permanently organized and fully officered; and upon a thorough investigation of the organization and from the character of the gentlemen enlisted, we are satisfied that it is upon a business footing, that its object is a good one and as such deserves the hearty cooperation of all.”

The minutes of the called meeting October 17, 1885, of the Board of Aldermen has a reference to the Chamber of Commerce which shows the activity of the Chamber from its very



beginning: "Mr. E. F. Young, secretary pro. tem. of the Chamber of Commerce of Winston and Salem recently organized," the record states, "appeared and in behalf of the Chamber of Commerce requested that the Board of Town Commissioners aid in repairing the main thoroughfares leading into Winston, representing to the Board the deplorable condition of such roads.

"After discussion...it was moved and carried that the Street Committee instruct the Street Superintendent to do upon Shallowford and Germantown roads \$100 worth of work...to be done under supervision of Street Committee and a committee from the Chamber of Commerce."

An item in the *Union Republican* of November 19, 1885, refers also to this matter, stating, "At the first meeting [of the Chamber] to consider a constitution presented for adoption, the matter of our public roads leading into town was discussed and the temporary president appointed a committee to raise money for the improvement of said roads and the sum of \$1,600 was raised."

The following items from the records of the Chamber, 1889-1896, show the wide range of the civic activities of this group of interested, wide-awake citizens.

February 9, 1889. The Board of Directors met in a called meeting to consider what action should be taken concerning the bill now before the legislature to lower the legal rate of interest. The secretary was authorized to send a telegram at once to Speaker Leazer and Representative Reynolds of the county protesting on behalf of the Chamber against the passage of said bill.

April 13, 1889. Mr. J. C. Buxton stated that in an informal meeting of some of our citizens held a few days since with citizens of Kernersville, a resolution was passed requesting this meeting of the Chamber to be called to consider the question of the extension of the High Point, Randleman,

## 102 Forsyth, a County on the March

Ashboro, and Southern Railroad to Winston via Kernersville. Mr. Buxton moved that the Chamber appropriate \$100 toward the expense of surveying said route.

March 11, 1890. The meeting was called to consider (1) a public government building for Winston, (2) the proper advertising of our material resources and other advantages, (3) improvement of our railroad schedules.

The standing Committee on Trade and Transportation was requested to make special effort to secure separate freight and passenger trains on all railroads entering Winston and to urge a more accommodating schedule on all the same.

April 18, 1890. The Chamber met in special meeting to consider the question of procuring the removal of Davis Military School from La Grange to Winston-Salem. Mr. G. W. Hinshaw for the Committee on Location read a report recommending citizens of Winston-Salem to subscribe and donate \$20,000 to aid and encourage Colonel Davis to locate his school here. Subscriptions were at once opened and \$6,500 subscribed.

October 8, 1890. A special committee was appointed to look into the matter of free postal delivery for Winston.

December 5, 1890. Mr. C. B. Watson spoke upon the necessity of collecting accurate statistics of temperature and rainfall, and Dr. Henry Bahnson made a strong appeal, showing the necessity for keeping vital statistics also.

January 30, 1891. President John Hanes stated the object of the meeting was to consider the matter of locating at this place the Agricultural and Mechanical School for colored people. The Chamber was informed that a delegation from the colored people was in waiting and on motion said delegation was invited to come before the Chamber, and its spokesman Professor Atkins addressed the Chamber in an eloquent and impressive manner. Colonel John W. Alspaugh, Messrs. R. B. Crawford, W. A. Whitaker, and T. J. Wilson were appointed to take the whole matter in charge. Mr. R. B. Glenn

and the secretary (W. A. Blair) were appointed a committee to memorialize the Legislature upon this subject.

February 9, 1891. The Committee on the Industrial School for colored people reported that Messrs. Eller and Starbuck had offered to donate an admirable site of 25 acres and give an easy option on 25 acres additional, that owing to the bad weather the canvass had not been pushed but that about \$1,250 had been raised. Professor Atkins was introduced and stated that the colored people had raised \$2,000 and could raise \$500 more.

June 15, 1891. The Chamber's attention was called to the fact that while excursion rates were given on railroads to almost all points in North Carolina, our city was "coldly, calmly passed by."

April 7, 1892. The question of a paid fire department was discussed.

November 14, 1892. The President spoke of the terrific fire which had visited our city, and said it seemed right to call together our best citizens to set on foot preventive measures for the future.

January 2, 1893. Mr. Robert B. Glenn spoke of the advisability of bringing up the question of consolidation under the name of Winston-Salem.

April 2, 1894. Mr. George Hinshaw of the Committee on Internal Improvements reported that arrangements for holding the Fruit Fair here had been almost completed but that the frost had probably killed all the fruit and hence there would be no fair.

January 20, 1896. Professor S. G. Atkins, President of the Slater Industrial Academy, was introduced and made an entertaining and delightful speech, telling of the work of the Academy.

In 1905 Slater Industrial and State Normal School, a monument to its founder, Dr. S. G. Atkins, came fully under state control as one of the state institutions for the training of

## 104 Forsyth, a County on the March

Negro teachers. For more than half a century, Dr. Atkins held the confidence and respect of both white and colored races in the community. He was a pioneer in the industrial development of his race and in the teacher-training department in Negro education. Amid his varied and arduous duties as head of the Slater School (in 1925 under a new charter renamed The Winston-Salem Teachers' College) he found time to work through civic activities for the welfare and progress of his race in our community; and in state-wide and nation-wide movements relating to the labor and economic aspects of the race problem he at all times manifested active interest.

Concerning the beginning days of the local Y.M.C.A. the following items have been culled from an interesting article by Colonel William A. Blair in the Anniversary Edition of the *Twin-City Sentinel*, May 4, 1935:

In the annex of Old Centenary Church, on Sunday, October 7, 1888, with Captain R. B. Crawford acting as chairman and W. A. Blair as secretary pro tem, the Association was organized with 129 charter members.

A committee was appointed consisting of the following men from the various churches of the town: Rev. E. P. Davis, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Major Samuel H. Smith, Mr. Frank A. Coleman, Dr. W. J. Conrad, Mr. Rufus Spaugh, Rev. W. E. Swaim. This committee was instructed to draw up a constitution and by-laws and report at the next meeting, to be held October 14, 1888, in the First Baptist Church.

Messrs. Eugene E. Gray, W. T. Carter, E. A. Ebert, J. C. Buxton, Robert B. Glenn, and B. F. Norman were appointed a committee to select rooms for the Association.

For \$25 per month, later reduced to \$20, the committee secured suitable quarters in the upper story of the Jacobs Building, Main and Third, owned by a pioneer Hebrew mer-

chant of the town, Mr. Joe Jacobs, a broad-minded, public-spirited citizen; and the Association was immediately launched. Mr. E. L. Harris, who had had experience in Y work in other cities, was employed as general secretary.

In a few years a Woman's Auxiliary, consisting of representatives from the different denominations, and the Boys Department were organized on a budget of \$2,500.

The early membership fee was \$2.00 and for an additional \$2.00 the member had the use of the one small bathtub, soap and towels thrown in.

For the sum of \$4.50 a stove was purchased for the assembly room and later a bulletin board—paid for, no doubt, by the committee appointed to secure it, Major T. J. Brown, W. S. Clary, and John W. Hanes.

At one meeting, in 1893, the secretary reported that the Association had no Bibles and was short on chairs and hymn books; he also stated that some of the boys who used the rooms had rough appearances and still rougher manners. At a meeting in 1896 thanks were voted the telephone company for a free phone, and a complimentary ticket of membership was ordered to be sent the company.

In 1897 the Association moved their quarters to Brown's Opera House, Main and Fourth; educational classes were added to the work of the Association, and a gymnasium opened with lockers, bath, and dressing rooms.

In 1906 under the inspiring leadership of Robert C. Norfleet, president of the Y at that time, the sum of \$55,000 was subscribed in a whirlwind campaign of fifteen days for a building to be erected on the corner of Fourth and Cherry—present site of the Nissen Building.

Of such public interest was this campaign for a new Y that the completion of the fund was announced in a very unusual manner. By special permission of the Board of Aldermen, at 8:15 P.M., on December 7, 1906, the fire alarm sounded forth fifty times, one stroke for every thousand dollars raised. In

## 106 Forsyth, a County on the March

1908 the handsome four-story stone building of colonial design was opened and occupied.

From May 14, 1900, to May 12, 1913, when by popular vote Winston ceased to be a separate municipality and through consolidation with Salem became Winston-Salem, Winston had only two mayors: O. B. Eaton and Rufus I. Dalton.

In 1900 O. B. Eaton was elected for a term of two years; since, however, in 1902 Winston had no election (in compliance with the state law that no municipal election could be held in the same year as the general state election), he was retained in office an additional year. Elected again in 1903, he remained in office until 1910. The 1911 municipal vote resulted in the election of Rufus I. Dalton as mayor. Serving with Mayor Dalton as the last official board of small-town Winston were the following aldermen: Thomas Maslin, J. Walter Dalton, Garland E. Webb, J. R. Watkins, C. L. Bagby, N. D. Dowdy.

These last thirteen years of Winston saw the town expanding in many directions. The building operations were extensive; industry became more diversified; the street railway was extended to East Winston; the Children's Home, site of the old Davis Military School, was established; the Associated Charities organized, and also the Y.W.C.A.; the city school system was expanded, especially in the erection of a separate building for the high school department—the handsome Cherry Street High School; a fine city hall was erected at a cost of \$75,000, and the agitation for a public library was brought to a successful conclusion in the erection of Carnegie Library on Cherry Street.

The movement for a public library began in 1903 when through the efforts of J. C. Buxton, chairman of the City School Board, Andrew Carnegie agreed to donate to the city of Winston the sum of \$25,000 for the erection of a building

upon the condition that the city would furnish a lot and make an annual appropriation of not less than \$2,500 for the maintenance of the institution.

In a mass meeting in February, 1903, Mr. Buxton acquainted the citizens of Winston with Mr. Carnegie's proposition. Time and again he appeared before the Board of Aldermen concerning the matter; he discussed it also with the commissioners of Salem.

It was not until the October meeting of the Board of Aldermen, however, that official steps were taken in the matter through the appointment of a special committee to meet with a like committee from Salem. On December 21, 1903, the Winston Board of Aldermen after an earnest appeal from Mr. Buxton adopted the following resolution:

"Whereas Mr. Andrew Carnegie has offered to the City of Winston-Salem, N. C. the sum of \$25,000 to build a Public Library for the use and benefit of said Cities,

"And whereas the joint committee appointed by the Board of Aldermen of the City of Winston and the Commissioners of the Town of Salem has reported to their respective Boards that it is not convenient at this time to accept said gift on the terms proposed by Mr. Carnegie and whereas Mr. Carnegie is willing to give the City of Winston the sum of Fifteen Thousand Dollars, provided the City of Winston will appropriate \$1,500 per year for the maintenance and support of the library and provide a suitable site for said Building, that the offer is hereby accepted on the part of the City of Winston and this Board hereby authorize the said Library Building to be erected on the east corner of the West End Graded School lot fronting on Fourth Street, belonging to the City of Winston, and the clerk of this Board is hereby authorized and instructed to certify this resolution to Mr. Andrew Carnegie and to express to him the thanks of the City of Winston for his liberal donation:

"Resolved, that an annual appropriation of \$1,500 is hereby

## 108 Forsyth, a County on the March

made for the purpose of maintaining and supporting the said library; the sum to be available when the library building is completed and turned over the City.

“Resolved, that Mr. J. C. Buxton, the Mayor of the City, and James K. Norfleet be and are hereby appointed as the building committee who shall have the whole matter in charge. W. E. Franklin, Secretary and Treasurer. O. B. Eaton.”

The building committee, after due consideration, decided that the West End School property was not the best location for a public library to be used by citizens residing in far distant sections of the town. Accordingly, a site was chosen in the heart of the town, on Third and Cherry, accessible by foot or by streetcar to all sections.

On March 5, 1904, the Board of Aldermen formally authorized the purchase from Mr. James A. Gray of his lots on the corner of Third and Cherry at the price of \$2,000, the same to be used for the Public Library building.

At the April 17, 1905, meeting, Mr. Buxton appeared before the Aldermen and stated that the new library building was almost completed and that in as much as the library had no books, it would be well to appoint a committee of ladies to assist with the selection of books.

The Board appointed Mr. Buxton and his building committee to continue as the library committee for one year with power to elect a librarian, select any number of ladies to cooperate with the committee, and make all preparations for the opening of the institution.

The library committee chose Mrs. Mary Prather as librarian and as a nucleus for the new library transferred to its empty shelves the well selected West End School library, founded through the indefatigable labors of the first superintendent, Julius L. Tomlinson.

On February 14, 1906, Carnegie Library was formally opened. Mr. W. A. Whitaker, who had had much to do with



the founding of the old West End School and its fine library, checked out the first book.

The years 1905-1909 stand out in the history of Winston, for it was during these years that one of her citizens, Robert Broadnax Glenn, served as governor of North Carolina.

Coming to Winston in 1886 from Danbury, where he had established himself as a rising young lawyer, Mr. Glenn became active in the civic and church affairs of his adopted home. He was especially interested in all that concerned the moral uplift of the youth of the community; he took an active part in the organization of the Y.M.C.A., and as an elder in the First Presbyterian Church he gave freely of his time and talents to that important office.

In his youth Robert Glenn was an ardent advocate of temperance, and when he became governor of North Carolina he resolved to do all in his power to put down the liquor traffic in his beloved commonwealth.

Gifted with a magnetic personality, with unusual powers of oratory, he led the campaign which eventually, in 1908, led to state-wide prohibition. In the face of powerful liquor interests, despite personal opposition and ridicule, he fearlessly gave voice, from one end of the state to the other, to the cause which he believed was right.

It is of local interest to note that when state-wide prohibition went into effect, on January 1, 1909, the two wholesale liquor houses in our community and the twelve liquor saloons were closed.

Before becoming governor, Mr. Glenn had brought distinction to Winston by his fearlessness in the execution of his office as solicitor for the ninth judicial district; as U. S. District Attorney under President Cleveland he made a distinguished record.

With the zeal he had used in fighting the liquor interests, Governor Glenn during his administration brought about better conditions in the state hospitals for the care of the

## 110 Forsyth, a County on the March

insane and in the institutions for the deaf and dumb and the blind; he caused the enforcement of certain laws pertaining to the railroads of North Carolina; and he settled, to the satisfaction of creditors and with honor to the state, the debt which for years had been hampering North Carolina's progress.

The greatest catastrophe which ever befell our town was the bursting of the large brick and cement city reservoir, at the northern end of Trade Street. The entire northern wall gave way unexpectedly at five o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, November 3, 1904, and the surging torrent of 180,000 gallons of water rushed east and then north following the ravine to Belo's Pond, carrying death and destruction in its path. Eight houses were swept away, the personal effects of the families living in them scattered everywhere. Nine persons were killed and numbers injured more or less seriously. The fire bells rang and the firemen of both towns rushed to the scene of destruction to render heroic voluntary service.

Just ten days before the bursting of the reservoir, Winston's new water plant (the erection of which was made possible by the passing of municipal bonds in January, 1904) was completed and water pumped into the new standpipe.

Had the accident occurred a fortnight before, Winston would have been without water and, as the local press of the day stated, every cistern in town would have been dry in less than forty-eight hours.

Among the people living near the reservoir who miraculously escaped death were a Negro man and his wife. They were carried safely in their bed on the crest of the flood to the bottom land around Belo's Pond. A boy whose mother was crushed to death in the collapse of the wall was saved because the bed on which he was sleeping was in an upper room under the roof, where the two sides came together in

a peak; when the large stones hit the house, the low roof dropped over the bed, permitting the sleeping boy to continue his nap in safety.

Through the untiring efforts of Mrs. R. D. Moseley and her Whatsoever Circle of King's Daughters, the Christian women of Winston organized on March 8, 1905, the Associated Charities of Winston, an association supported by voluntary gifts, which during the expanding years of the 1900's did a great and lasting work among the poor and underprivileged of the community.

Mrs. Henry L. Riggins was elected president of the new organization; Mrs. D. Rich, first vice-president; Mrs. James K. Norfleet, second vice-president; Mrs. J. M. Rogers, third vice-president; and Miss Annie Grogan, secretary, at a monthly salary of \$20. It was thought best to have a businessman to handle the financial side; so Mr. J. F. Griffith was asked to serve as treasurer.

The sum of \$1,200 was set for the first year's goal. A committee headed by Mrs. James K. Norfleet, Mrs. R. D. Moseley, and Mrs. Henry Foltz made a house-to-house canvass with the result that by May 30 the sum of \$1,080.60 had been pledged. The first annual report shows that a total of \$1,170.76 had been subscribed and that, in addition, \$1,094.11 in cash had been collected and \$20 in wood and merchandise.

The early minutes of Associated Charities show how valiantly the small group of women bearing the burden of the town's down-and-outs tried to solve the questions of segregation and care of consumptives, street begging, employment of children under twelve years of age in factories, and unemployment.

The following excerpts from the Book of Minutes give an idea of the foundational work of this organization, which in time led to present day city-county welfare agencies.

June, 1907. Mrs. Moseley, Miss Mamie Dwire, and Mrs.

## 112 Forsyth, a County on the March

Roddick were appointed a committee to look into the question of a day nursery greatly needed.

December, 1909. In regard to the girl in jail, a committee was appointed to see her and find out if she would go to the Home for Girls in Asheville. Mrs. Manly offered to pay the expenses of some good woman to accompany her.

April 28, 1910. Mrs. Andrew Mickle suggested that the Associated Charities try to find a home for the consumptives (under care of the association) where they could all be cared for together.

February 28, 1911. Mrs. James K. Norfleet, Miss Blackwell (Methodist deaconess) and Miss Grogan, the secretary, were appointed to consult with Judge Hastings in regard to the establishing of a work house for girls and women.

A big item in the early reports of the treasurer is that of transportation—sending back to the country and to various towns those who had moved into Winston for support. The story is told of "Miss Annie," as the secretary, Miss Annie Grogan, was affectionately called by rich and poor, that at one time of depression she advised so many out-of-work people to move into the country that a prominent businessman laughingly remonstrated with her, declaring, "Why, Miss Annie, if all your parishioners follow your advice, there will be so many people in the country you can't stir them with a stick."

On January 30, 1908, the Y.W.C.A. of Winston-Salem was organized in the Presbyterian Church under the direction of Miss Anna Castle of the National Y.W.C.A. Board. Mrs. E. B. Jones, who was entertaining Miss Castle in her home and who herself was greatly interested in the welfare of young business girls, was elected the first president of the Y.

While this was the formal organization of the local association along national lines, for two or more years a small group of young business women sponsored by various groups of church women had been carrying on a Business Woman's

Club suggested by Miss Ada Snow. Miss Flora Leak, who knew personally almost every business girl in the small community of the 1900's, and her mother, Mrs. Mattie Leak, became warm friends of Miss Snow, and one evening around the supper table these three friends and a new friend, Miss Caroline Hawkins, assistant to the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, began to make plans for a club where working girls living in boarding houses might spend their off-hours.

With Miss Hawkins as the head, the movement was soon launched, Dr. Neal Anderson, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, and Mr. J. M. Rogers, one of his elders, giving hearty support and encouragement. Mr. Rogers donated the use of a room over his hardware store—present site of Kress—and various other merchants contributed heavy curtains to divide the big room into assembly hall, tiny rest room, and kitchenette. Interested women gave furnishings for the rooms, including a piano.

On the evening Miss Castle was organizing a real Y.W.C.A., the Brown-Rogers store caught on fire and the club rooms of the pioneer Y were completely destroyed by fire or water.

New quarters were at once secured: a large room on the second floor of Gilmer Brothers on South Main Street, converted by means of beaver-board partitions into association room, with secretary's office in one corner, a reading room, and a kitchen. Miss Anna Shaw of Pittsburgh, a trained Y.W.C.A. official, was employed as secretary.

In these rooms the association was housed until the late Mrs. R. J. Reynolds made possible the handsome and pleasant Y on First and Church streets.

A survey of Winston during the last decade of her history as a separate municipality shows the business life of the town (the population, something over 17,167), centering about Courthouse Square, some distance down to the Union Depot, up Liberty a few blocks, down Main to Second. Cherry

## 114 Forsyth, a County on the March

Street south from Fourth, upper Liberty; Fourth and Fifth streets west from Cherry were residential sections, with tree-lined sidewalks, broad front yards, and back-yard vegetable gardens surrounding the homes.

There were no sprawling apartment houses, no skyscrapers. The tallest, most pretentious buildings were the seven-story Wachovia Bank and Trust Company on Third and Main; the Masonic Temple, erected in 1906, on Fourth and Trade; the three-story First National Bank Building on Liberty, erected in 1890; the Masten Building, Fourth and Main, erected in 1910; the Jones Building, North Liberty just north of Fifth Street, erected in 1900; and the three-story O'Hanlon Building (soon after this period destroyed by fire and replaced by the present tall, handsome structure).

The Post Office, on the site of the present Federal Building but much smaller, had a working force of forty; there were fourteen letter carriers and four substitute carriers, and ten railway mail clerks who worked in and out of the town and who were paid through the local office.

The Elks Auditorium—now the State Theatre—with a seating capacity of 2,300 was the principal auditorium for recreational and cultural purposes; the Amuzu, the Liberty, and the Rex, which was for Negroes only, were small moving picture shows.

In 1913 the great foreign trade of Winston was in its infancy. For shipment over the United States no special freight trains were necessary, and shipping by huge trucks was unthought of.

Few farmers used automobiles in bringing their tobacco to town; during great tobacco breaks, the covered wagons double-parked would crowd Trade Street, Main near Brown's Warehouse, and Fifth as far west as Spruce or even Poplar. Hundreds of farmers would sleep on the floors of the warehouses or camp out in their parked wagons, cooking their

supper and breakfast by the light of the lanterns hung on at the backs of their wagons.

When Winston voted for consolidation, the assessed value of property was \$711 per capita; the bonded debt of the town was \$61.20 per capita.

The very fact that during the years preceding consolidation the women of Winston were, through their Women's Improvement League, waging a vigorous campaign for the beautifying and upkeep of public grounds and buildings, the enforcement of sanitary measures in keeping the town clean, shows not only that women were awakening to their responsibilities as citizens but that the town had need of more thorough official oversight of streets and public property.

Among the measures urged by the Women's Improvement League were the regular flushing of the bithulithic streets and the sweeping and sprinkling of the unpaved streets; the use of tin garbage cans in place of old barrels and boxes; the enforcement of law against "using as enlarged cuspidors" the inside walks and public buildings such as the Post Office and the Union Railroad Station; the beautifying and improvement of all the city school grounds, especially those of West End School, which were about to wash away.

The minutes of the Board of Aldermen show that at the turn of the century the old question of allowing citizens to raise hogs on their town lots was still a matter of concern to the town authorities. Indeed, the question of Hogs or No Hogs was made an issue in certain sections of Winston in the matter of consolidation with Salem.

The town records show that, in the months preceding the election on consolidation, first one large group of citizens in one section of the town and then another group in another section would present petitions asking to be allowed to continue raising hogs; an equally large group of property-owners would promptly petition against hog-raising. It became a

## 116 Forsyth, a County on the March

delicate matter for the aldermen to decide, especially when it became evident that the vote for consolidation would be affected by the decision they made. Finally, on the evening of March 7, 1913, the aldermen cast their votes, as many For as Against; the Mayor broke the tie, casting his vote for the negative.

With the following excerpts from the minutes of the Winston Board of Aldermen concerning the consolidation with Salem these glimpses of small-town Winston come to a close.

“February 1, 1913. Whereas an Act of the General Assembly of North Carolina was duly passed and ratified 27th day of January 1913 consolidating as one municipality the City of Winston and the Town of Salem in the name of the City of Winston-Salem, in accordance with the provisions contained in said Act, providing that the same should be ratified by the voters of the City of Winston in an election to be held in the City of Winston and by the voters of the Town of Salem in an election to be held in the Town of Salem;

“Whereas if a majority of the votes cast in each of said elections should be in favor of the said consolidation as set forth in said Act of the General Assembly,

“Be it ordained: that . . . an election shall be held in the three wards of the City of Winston on Tuesday the 18th day of March 1913 . . . that the Mayor shall give proper and legal notice of the time and place of said election by publishing in some newspaper published in the City of Winston for at least 30 days prior to the date of said election.

“May 18, 1913. The returns of the election on Consolidation held March 18, 1913 having been presented, they were approved. The votes cast were: First Ward 350 For, 56 Against, total 406; Second Ward 210 For, 96 Against, total 306; Third Ward 204 For, 108 Against, total 312.”

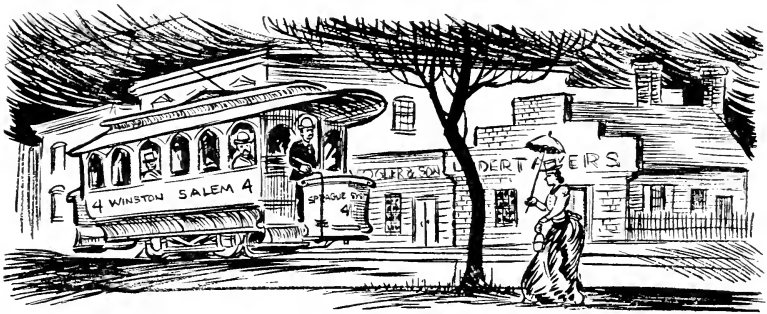
On May 6, 1913, the election of the official board for the municipality of the City of Winston-Salem was held, and the



## Glimpses of Small-Town Winston 117

following men were elected: mayor, O. B. Eaton; aldermen, first ward E. D. Vaughn, C. M. Cain; second ward G. E. Webb, P. S. Bailey; third ward N. D. Dowdy, G. W. Edwards; Salem ward H. F. Shaffner, Fred A. Fogle.

On May 12, 1913, the new Board met in the Council Chamber of the City Hall at 8:30 P.M. and took their oaths of office.





# V

## SMALLER TOWNS, VILLAGES, AND HAMLETS



**T**HERE is something appealing about our North Carolina towns. Isaac Erwin Avery said of them, "They are the most charming places in the world, where folks send you good things to eat when you are sick and talk about you when you are well." Forsyth County is blessed with its share of the smaller units of population. They contribute to the social development of the people, although they do not shine with the lustre of the metropolis. No attempt is here made to present their full history; rather the aim is to tell of their origin, to relate interesting details in their development, and to list some of their representative family names.

#### BETHABARA, OR OLD TOWN

On a November day in 1753, the first settlers reached Wachovia. They found a deserted cabin, formerly occupied by a frontiersman named Hans Wagner. Crowded into this welcome shelter, they celebrated their arrival with a lovefeast and sang a hymn composed for the occasion, probably the first poem on record composed in North Carolina:

"We hold arrival lovefeast here  
In Carolina land."

The hymn was sung to the accompaniment of wolves howling in the wilderness.

Next day all of the colonists were at work building their town, "some sharpening their axes and preparing their hoes, others beginning to construct a bakeoven, one exploring the country to find a mill where they might buy some corn, etc., whilst three brethren were busy in the house, preparing a kind of garret with rough boards, where they could store their goods."

The names of these first settlers were Bernhard Adam Grube, Jacob Loesch, Hans Martin Kalberlahn, Hans Peter-

## 122 Forsyth, a County on the March

sen, Christopher Merkley, Herman Loesch, Erich Ingebretsen, Heinrich Feldhausen, Johannes Lisher, Jacob Lung, Friedrich Jacob Pfeil, and Jacob Beroth. They were soon joined by other pilgrims. Dwelling houses, a grist mill, and a meeting house were erected. In 1756 the settlement numbered sixty-five inhabitants.

The village attracted travelers. This outpost in the wilderness offered hospitality. On the ancient trail to Virginia, Bethabara was visited by settlers and Indians. Cherokee, Creek, and Catawba Indians halted there, and more than five hundred passed through the settlement in 1757 and 1758. They described Bethabara as a place "where there are good people and much bread."

The French and Indian War, begun in the north in 1754, spread southward. In 1756 a palisade was erected about the settlement. Guards were on duty. Settlers for a hundred miles around fled to Bethabara for refuge. They came from as far away as New River in Virginia and Alamance River in North Carolina. Brother Kapp, the miller, tried to provide meal for all the refugees.

Indians surrounded the fort. One day a neighboring settler staggered into it with two arrows in his body. His companions had been killed, but he had escaped, wounded, and after long wandering reached the fort, where the arrows, one of which had pierced him through, were extracted. Fifteen settlers in the neighborhood were slain by the marauding Indians.

Suddenly the Indians disappeared. Later the settlers learned that they had been frightened away by the ringing of the church bell and the blowing of the trumpet in the little settlement.

Frontier guardsmen who patrolled the region in this period of danger included Daniel Boone, whose home was on the Yadkin River.

After peace was restored, more settlers arrived in Wachovia. Bethabara became an important center for trade. Neigh-

bors found here a community of devout, well-educated, and cultured inhabitants. According to plan, however, Bethabara was designed to be only a place of passage. Salem was established as the central town of Wachovia in 1766. Gradually the inhabitants of Bethabara moved thither. But there were still stirring scenes at the first settlement. Governor Tryon visited there, and his troops paraded in the meadow to the music of the Bethabara band. Lord Cornwallis marched through with his army in 1781.

Today it is a small, picturesque community seemingly far removed from the busy industrial city of Winston-Salem. The ancient church, built in 1788, stands as a monument to the pilgrims who found their way into the wilderness and established themselves as the first settlers. The parsonage, built in 1778, is across the street. In the hilltop burial ground are the graves of the pioneers.

Bethabara has been a house of passage. Without Bethabara there would have been no Salem and no Winston-Salem.

### BETHANIA

Among the refugees who assembled in Bethabara during the Indian War there were some who desired to unite with the Moravian settlers, and there were also certain Moravians who wished to establish themselves independently instead of sharing in the closely-bound co-operative social system of the settlement.

To accommodate these two classes, plans were made for a new settlement three miles west of Bethabara in a valley location known as Black Walnut Bottom. Bishop A. G. Spangenberg led the pioneers in selecting the site in June, 1759. Surveyor Reuter measured off thirty town lots, two tracts of meadow land, several acres of upland for gardens and orchards, and about two thousand acres of land set apart for use of the inhabitants.

Moravian settlers who were assigned lots in the lower part of the village were Gottfried Grabs, Balthasar Hege, Charles Opiz, Christopher Schmidt, John Beroth, Adam Kremer, Michael Ranke, and Henry Bieffel. On July 18, Mr. and Mrs. Grabs and their little son William occupied the first cabin erected. The comforting Scripture text for the day was, "I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me." Indeed, there was need of such comfort, for the dangers of Indian warfare threatened this infant colony. Spangenberg and his party of town-builders rode their horses at a thundering gallop on the road from Bethabara to the new town, and it was well that they did, for Indian warriors were lurking in the forest along the trail, waiting for opportunity to attack.

Neighbors who were permitted to settle in the upper part of the new town were Martin Hauser and his two married sons, George and Michael Hauser, Henry Spoenhauer, John Strup, Philip Shaus, Frederick Shore, a widower, and his son Henry Shore.

In the year 1781, when the inhabitants of Bethania numbered ninety-one, the quiet village was again brought into the theater of war. The army of Lord Cornwallis, pursuing General Greene, was forced by high water to forego crossing the Yadkin River near Salisbury, and marched upstream beyond the west bank of the river to the crossing at Shallow Ford. The British army of five thousand Redcoats, with about as many camp-followers, descended upon the village on February 9. Lord Cornwallis selected as headquarters a house on Main Street north of the church, later the home of Professor A. I. Butner. Soldiers raided the neighborhood, seizing all the ducks, chickens, hogs, and cattle to be found and commandeering the horses. Fences and outbuildings were burned in campfires. Troopers located several still-houses in the region outside the town. A commentator has stated that there was so much drunkenness that five hundred Colonial troops could have captured the entire army.



## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 125

Bethania has from the beginning enjoyed cultural advantages. Education has been well supported and the community has been served by able teachers. A distinctive contribution to higher education was the work of Miss Emma Lehman, for many years a teacher at Salem College. Old Town High School serves the community today.

A brick church built in 1809, succeeding the first house of worship, was destroyed by fire in 1942; only the brick walls were left standing. In the fire the oldest pipe organ then in use in North Carolina was reduced to ashes. The church has since been rebuilt and is very nearly like the former building.

Bethania has retained its old-world appearance. It is a quiet, neighborly village that attracts many visitors.

Among the familiar Bethania names not already mentioned are Transou, Oehman, Chadwick, Kapp, and Holder.

### FRIEDBERG

A year after the first settlers arrived at Bethabara, Adam Spach, a native of Alsace, settled in the valley of a small creek south of the Wachovia Tract. For safety he cut a road through the forest from his home to Bethabara, and with his family he fled to the fort during the Indian War.

Upon his urgent invitation, a minister visited his home in 1758 and preached to eight families there assembled. This was the beginning of the Friedberg congregation.

A meeting house was built and was consecrated in 1769. Fourteen families united in this effort, of whom the men were Valentine Frey, Christian Frey, George Frey, Peter Frey, George Hartman, Adam Hartman, John Mueller, John Boeckel, Frederick Boeckel, Jacob Crater, Martin Walk, Peter Foltz, Adam Spach, and Christian Stauber. Another member later associated with the society was Marcus Hoehns (Hanes).

Friedberg Church has flourished, growing in membership

## 126 Forsyth, a County on the March

until the congregation has become one of the largest among the rural churches in North Carolina.

Adam Spach, the Father of Friedberg, built a residence of stone, known widely as the Rock House. It was located over a spring and had a large basement into which cattle could be driven in case of siege. The walls were provided with port-holes.

More than five thousand descendants of Adam Spach have been recorded. Other familiar names among the early settlers include Ebert, Fishel, Fisher, Rothrock, Tesch, Weisner, Zimmerman, Reich, Mendenhall, and Craver.

### HOPE

Southwest of Bethabara, between the present Hanes and Clemmons, the settlers Christopher Elrod and John Douthit invited Moravian ministers to preach in the neighborhood. These settlers sought refuge at the Bethabara fort in the Indian War. Several families from Carroll's Manor in Maryland moved into this community. A meeting house was begun in 1775 but was not completed until 1780. The congregation was called Hope.

Early residents of the community included families named Peddycord, Padget, Chitty, Boner, Goslen, Hamilton, Boyer, Markland, Slater, and Riddle.

Many Moravians migrated to the Middle West early in the nineteenth century and founded a town in Bartholomew County, Indiana, which was named Hope after the congregation in North Carolina.

### FRIEDLAND

Several families arrived in Wachovia in 1769. They had first begun a settlement at Broad Bay, Maine, but were not pleased with the location. On their way to North Carolina

## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 127

they had been shipwrecked off the coast of Virginia. These settlers were assigned land southeast of Salem and there founded Friedland. The names of early members were John Peter Green (Kroehn), Michael Rominger, Philip Christoph Vogler, Melchoir Schneider, Frederick Kuenzel, Michael Sides, Jacob Rominger, Frederick Miller, Jacob Hine, Peter Schneider, John Lanius, Peter Fiedler, George Frederick Hahn, and Jacob Reid. Additional names associated with the neighborhood are Williard, Swaim, and Smith.

The army of Lord Cornwallis on the march in 1781 camped for the night in the vicinity of Friedland. The church diary states: "The Friedland people living near the camp lost nearly all their forage and cattle. All sorts of excesses were committed by wandering parties seeking food."

The township in which Friedland is located is known as Broadbay, in memory of the earlier New England home of the first settlers.

### BELEWS CREEK

The early history of this settlement can be found only in fragments. In 1753 the survey on Belews Creek was recorded of 200 acres of land each for Thomas Linville (Linvall), Sr., and Thomas Linville, Jr., by Lord Granville's "sworn surveyor," William Churton. "Sworn chain carriers" were William Barclay, Thomas and William Linville.

In 1767 the county court in Salisbury granted three public roads from Salem, one leading to "Beloe's Creek." Salem agreed to care for seven miles of the road to "Blewers Creek." The new road to "Beloos Creek" was opened in 1773. Itinerant Moravian ministers preached at Belews Creek in 1772 and later, enjoying the hospitality of settlers Fehr, Saylor (Seeler), and others. Hoffman's son, from "Bielus Creek," was employed in 1774 as hostler at the Bethabara tavern.

A military company from Belews Creek passed through Salem in 1776. The Salem diary comments: (1780) "A party

## 128 Forsyth, a County on the March

of soldiers came from the Belews Creek settlement with about thirteen Tories, and they asked for a service." (1781) "The militia company from Beloe's Creek were to muster here today." (1781) "Forty men came from Below's Creek, and remained here over night." The Bethania diary: (1781) "The Captain, Cummens (Cummings) by name, came with another man who asked modestly for something to eat; we gave it to him and he left with many thanks."

In April, 1782, Peter Lewis (Ludwig) on Belews Creek brought his infant son to Salem to be baptized. In 1786 there was noted the funeral of George Fulp (Volp), born in 1718. "The Brethren proclaimed the Gospel several times in his home." Other names of early settlers appearing in the records from time to time are Neal, Preston, Pegram, Hester, Dean, Brooks, Strader, and McNally.

### PFAFFTOWN

Peter Pfaff, who was born in 1727, arrived in Wachovia in 1771 and settled at Friedberg. His son Isaac married Margaret Fulk (Margaretha Volk) in Bethania; they made their home on a farm west of the town. In his old age Peter Pfaff moved there to join them.

The Bethania diary recorded in 1801: "A very severe storm passed near us. At the home of Isaac Pfaff, three miles from here, lightning struck the shed and killed two horses. Fortunately it was a cold flash, and did not set the shed on fire. At the home of Joseph Pfaff, a short mile from there, it struck and splintered a tree about forty paces from the dwelling."

The name of the family was early attached to the community. In selecting a preaching place in the outlying neighborhood, the Bethania authorities in 1812 recommended "the house of Bro. Peter Pfaff, in Pfafftown, and the house of Br. Jacob Krieger."

## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 129

Other familiar names of the Pfafftown community are Stultz and Wilson.

### BROOKSTOWN

The family name of an early landowner is preserved in Brookstown. In 1793 Brooks Ferry on the Yadkin River was mentioned, and there may be some connection between this name and that of the settlement.

Bethania records of 1808 state that most of its citizens "went to the annual election, some going to Salem, some to Germanton, and some to the place called Bruxe's Town, three miles from here, where the election is being held for the first time." In 1814, however, the state legislature changed the voting place from "Brux's Town" to Bethania, where several hundred men gathered to vote.

A Methodist church was established in Brookstown in the early years of the settlement. The Negroes of the community also had their place of worship. According to the Bethania records of 1811, "The meeting for Negroes, set for the afternoon, could not be held, as most of the Negroes had gone to Bruxe's Town to hear the funeral sermon of one of their race who had died there some time ago."

The oldest house standing in the community was built by the Conrad family. Other familiar Brookstown names are Dobb, Mickle, Hunt, Hauser, and Rayle.

### RURAL HALL

"Hermanus (Harmon) Miller enters one hundred acres of land in Surry County, lying on a Branch of Beaver Dam Creek, beginning on Jacob Lash's Line . . . Jan. 3d, 1778." This entry introduces Beaver Dam, the name first given to Nazareth Evangelical Lutheran Church of Rural Hall. The church records state that the congregation was organized in 1785 and that A. Kiger gave the land for the school.

## 130 Forsyth, a County on the March

Since there was a scarcity of Lutheran ministers, from 1796 for a score of years Moravian ministers served the congregation by request. In these years funerals were conducted for deceased members of the families of Kreeger, Petree, Moser, and Keiger. A funeral service for Hermanus Miller, mentioned above, was conducted in 1818. In that year the community numbered twenty families.

In 1813 the visiting minister commented that preaching was held once a month and on the other Sundays a free school was conducted. The present building was erected in 1879.

In time the railway lines to North Wilkesboro and Mount Airy converged in the town, and the name Rural Hall was bestowed upon the village. A thriving industrial and trading center has developed, and a county high school serves the community. The town is incorporated.

Among the names familiar in the story of Rural Hall are Stauber, Payne, Helsabeck, Flynt, Westmoreland, Wilson, Lash, Tuttle, and Kiser.

### CLEMMONS

Clemmons derives its name from Peter Clemmons. His son, Edwin Thomas Clemmons, who was born in the neighborhood, was a prominent operator of stage-coach lines, at one time having six stages running out of Salem. The last surviving stage coach operated by him, named the "Hattie Butner" in honor of his wife, ran for some time between Salem and High Point. Its last run was between Old Fort and Asheville. This stage coach is now a popular exhibit in the Hall of History of the Wachovia Historical Society.

In its early years Clemmons was a small but flourishing community. It drew trade from the river plantations, and tradition says that when customers desired the latest style in ladies' hats, they went to Clemmons rather than to Salem.

The old brick house built by Philip Hanes, son of Marcus,

## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 131

is a landmark not far from the village. T. Holt Haywood's Arden Farm is located on Muddy Creek to the east. Along the Yadkin River are the estates of W. N. Reynolds and R. E. Lasater. Across the river is the estate of S. Clay Williams.

Familiar names in the earlier history of the community are Johnson, Griffith, Blackburn, Hall, Sprinkle, Hunter, Hege, Strupe, Cooper, Jones, Davis, and Fulton.

### KERNERSVILLE

The largest town in Forsyth County, next to Winston-Salem, is Kernersville. Its elevation is about seventy-five feet higher than its city neighbor and it is the source of Haw River, Deep River, Abbotts Creek, Salem Creek, and Belews Creek.

The story of Kernersville begins with the coming about 1756 or 1760 of Caleb Story, a native of Ireland, who bought 400 acres of land near the Guilford County line east of the Wachovia Tract, the tradition being that he paid for it with four gallons of rum. Story sold the land to a man named Dobson, and for many years the name Dobson's Cross Roads was applied to this locality. President George Washington in 1791 halted for breakfast at Dobson's Tavern, then located at the crossroads.

The Dobson land-holdings increased to 1,032 acres, and were sold in 1813 to Gottlieb Schober, of Salem. Schober transferred the property to his son Nathaniel, who in 1817 sold it to Joseph Kerner, a resident of the Friedland community. The name was then changed to Kerner's Cross Roads.

Kerner added more land, and at his death in 1830 he left 1,100 acres to be divided among three heirs. John F. Kerner received the portion to the west of what is now Main Street; Philip Kerner's share was the land to the east and the home-  
stead; the daughter Salome, who had married Apollos Harmon, received a share to the south.

## 132 Forsyth, a County on the March

Sale of lots began in 1840 and led to an increasing number of residents. The thriving town of Kernersville developed and was incorporated in 1869. Joseph Armstrong was elected the first mayor.

Julius Kerner, a descendant of Joseph, was a widely known painter and decorator who operated under the professional name of Reuben Rinck. The residence that he built on Main Street is known as Kerner's Folly, because of its strange architectural designs, with all the windows of different sizes and doors on various levels. The house is still a marvel and a delight to visitors.

The Southern Railway came to Kernersville in 1873. Industries have multiplied and there is brisk trade. Nine churches serve the town.

Among the familiar names in Kernersville history are Beard, Linville, McCuiston, Lindsay, Lewis, Davis, Griffith, Leak, Gentry, Guyer, Fulton, Roberts, Stewart, Shore, Stafford, Greenfield, Henley, Stockton, Ring, Vance, Fulp, Plunkett, Armfield, Whittington, Hooper, Huie, Ray, Sapp, Rights, Hendrix, Lowery, Pinnix, and Atkins.

### WALKERTOWN

"Across the Town Fork Road from John Armstrong, Robert Walker secured 400 acres, formerly 'the Douglas Place,' his grant being dated 1779." This tract was northeast of Salem and appears designated on a map of 1771, "Robt. Walker."

The family name Walker spread throughout the vicinity and it is probable that Walkertown derives its name from this family.

At the headwaters of Walker Creek a tract of land was listed on a map of 1771 in the name of Sam Wagner. It seems that Wagner was involved in the War of the Regulators and was denied pardon by Governor Tryon. At any rate, the



## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 133

name Wagner, or Wagoner, or Waggoner, has been long familiar in the Walkertown neighborhood.

Tradition holds that the Methodist Church was organized in 1791. A deed of 1797 records that "Thos. Tucker & Ann his wife transferred to James Love, Sr., Edmond Jean, William Jean, James Love, Jr., Edward Cooley, Robert Fulton and Archibald Campbell, Trustees" one acre for use of the Methodist Church. The journal of Bishop Francis Asbury has this entry for Monday, October 7, 1799: "We rode through Stokes County, and attended a meeting at Love's Church, which has glass windows and a yard fenced in." Love's Church was destroyed by fire in 1947. Rebuilding began soon thereafter. Morris Chapel, named for the Morris family, is near by.

Today Walkertown is on the Norfolk & Western Railway, and a county high school is located there.

Among other familiar names in the Walkertown community are Sullivan, Grubbs, Young, Idol, Whicker, Disher, Siewers, Sell, Crews, Mecum, Moir, Van Hoy, Hester, Hammack, and Jones.

### LEWISVILLE

Lewis Lagenauer, a descendant of the Lagenauer family that came to Friedland about 1773, settled in western Forsyth County and built a substantial brick house. Tradition has it that the village which grew up about this home was called Lewisville after the first name of the founder.

Not far from Lewisville along the Yadkin River the Williams family settled before the Revolution, and the plantation at Panther Creek has had a long and interesting history. Upstream was the Martin plantation.

West of the village in the big bend of the river is West Bend, a small settlement, among whose familiar names are Black, Jones, McBride, Hauser, Dinkins, and Nading. The land in the bend of the river was until recent years a part of

## 134 Forsyth, a County on the March

Yadkin County, and a former resident of West Bend, B. Franklin Jones, served as sheriff of Yadkin County.

A county high school is located in Lewisville. This school suffered the loss of its building by fire, but has risen again from the ashes. Miss Anna Ogburn has opened the doors of her "Sunny Acres" farm as a friendly community center.

Among the familiar Lewisville names are Craft, Wagoner, Dull, Fulk, and Reynolds.

### TEAGUETOWN

Near the southeast corner of the county is Teaguetown, named for the Teague family. It has no church, but not far away are Abbotts Creek Primitive and Missionary Baptist churches to the south, Union Cross Moravian to the north, and Bunker Hill Baptist and Methodist churches to the east.

Down below the bend in the road is the location of the ghost town Browntown, once a busy place where circuses performed, now completely deserted. Along Abbotts Creek settled Barnett Idol, whose son Jacob was a soldier in the Continental Army during the Revolution. Barnett Idol's grandson Barnett married Rachel Chipman, a descendant of John Howland, a Pilgrim of the Mayflower voyage. Farther down the creek camped the armies of General Greene and Lord Cornwallis, and there are stirring legends of Colonel Spurgeon, an ardent Tory, and of his wife and son, who were equally zealous for the cause of the colonies. Even the Indians contributed by burying a cache of chipped stone blades, which were plowed up on the Sell farm at Teaguetown.

Family names here include Raper, Smith, Hayworth, Bodenheimer, Newsome, Jones, Charles, and Swaim.

### UNION CROSS

Union Cross is located at the junction of the Kernersville and High Point roads. Store, school, and church serve the

## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 135

community. Among familiar names in this section are Smith, Williard, Weavil, Bodenheimer, and Tucker.

### DENNIS

In Salem Chapel township is the flag-stop on the Norfolk & Western Railway known as Dennis. John D. Waddill, a resident of the past generation, was a large landowner here. Because of his extensive property he was known throughout the county as the Earl of Dennis. Other family names in the vicinity include Marshall and Fulp.

### DONNAHA

Donnaha is located under the hill of the Old Richmond Courthouse site. Although located along the Southern Railway and the Yadkin River, it never grew up. Some say that the name is derived from early settlers; others, that it is named for an Indian chief. Certainly the river valley at Donnaha was once the location of a large Indian village. Many objects of Indian origin have been found at this site, and enough of them to fill a large show case are now in the Wachovia Museum.

### IDOLS

Idols is just a flag-stop on the Southern Railway at the end of the trestle across the Yadkin River beyond Clemmons. It is named for the Idol family. It has the distinction, however, of being the site of the first hydro-electric plant in the South for transmission of electric power to distant communities. This plant was built in 1898 by Henry E. Fries, manager of the Fries Manufacturing and Power Company. The name Idols replaced the older one, Douthit's Ferry.

## BANNERTOWN

East of Rural Hall is a district formerly known locally as Bannertown. Descendants of Henry Banner, the first settler in the neighborhood, are numerous there.

The Banner home was on the old Virginia Trail south of Germanton and was the scene of many stirring events in colonial days. It was raided fourteen times during the French and Indian War.

## TOBACCOVILLE

West of Rural Hall is the small settlement of Tobaccoville, the only location in the state bearing the name of the famous weed that has brought so much wealth to Virginia and the Carolinas. Familiar family names of the Tobaccoville neighborhood are Long, Wolf, Speas, Shamel, and Doub.

## REYNOLDA

The traveler on Highway 421 finds at the city limits of Winston-Salem a scene of great beauty as he journeys westward. Here is a three-lane highway bordered by maple trees, gorgeously colored in the fall of the year. On the right is Reynolda Park, one of the most beautiful residential areas of the city; on the left is Graylyn chateau, erected by the Gray family; a little farther on is the ultra-modern Summit School.

These developments have come through the original development of the Reynolda Estate, the home of the late Mr. and Mrs. R. J. Reynolds, which is still occupied by members of the family, Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Babcock.

"Reynolda House" is a large, rambling structure of white plaster, beautifully designed in the English manner, with spacious grounds and gardens. Rows of weeping cherries, narcissi, magnolias, and thousands of daffodils extend throughout the wooded section. West of the residence lies Reynolda

## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 137

Village, with its English-type cottages and other buildings of white plaster, including the quaint blacksmith shop, postoffice, greenhouse, and the charming little ivy-covered Presbyterian Church, which was dedicated in 1915, and is the center of the community.

The farm purchased by Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds about 1909, had only an old farmhouse and the fabulous "Fourteen Mineral Springs" (a different mineral in each!). With additional purchases of adjoining lands, it has grown into an estate of approximately one thousand acres, which includes the Old Town Club with its magnificent golf course, and some three hundred acres donated by the owners to become the future campus of Wake Forest College.

### THE VILLAGE OF HANES

Pleasantly situated on the outskirts of Winston-Salem is the industrial community of Hanes. Its history is woven inextricably into the pattern of progress of the southern textile industry, more particularly of the North Carolina textile industry.

In 1910 and 1911 the Hanes village and first spinning plant were constructed. The plant was built for the purpose of manufacturing high-grade yarn for use in the knitted products produced at the P. H. Hanes Knitting Company's plant in Winston-Salem. Beginning with 15,000 spindles, the Hanes Spinning Plant has kept pace with the growth of the industry, and in order to meet the increasing demand for Hanes products, which have become known throughout the nation for their quality and value, the number of spindles has increased until today they are more than three times their original number.

In the village the recent construction of many additional houses of the most modern type and the modernization of others have provided the residents with the means for whole-

## 138 Forsyth, a County on the March

some American living of high standard. Free garden space is furnished. In addition, the company has provided the residents at Hanes with churches, a school, a modern cafeteria, paved streets, water supply, sewerage system, and fire protection. A volunteer fire department is equipped with a modern truck and the latest in fire-fighting apparatus.

Adjacent to the village, which, incidentally, has its own postoffice, is a twenty-acre recreation area for use by the employees and their families. It contains a model ball park equipped with underground sprinkler system and grandstand, bleachers, and a modern field house. There are also softball diamonds and a large wooded area in which are located a rustic pavilion, outdoor ovens, and barbecue pits, where employee picnics and other social events may be held.

### OTHER COMMUNITIES

North of the city is the Mineral Springs development. Its county high school was destroyed by fire and has been replaced by a beautiful new building. Also to the north is Ogburn Station. Along the road to Walkertown is Daisy, and along the Rural Hall Road are Marvin Chapel and Stanleyville. Tiretown derives its name from the automobile tire factory that once operated in the vicinity.

East of the city, on a long ridge, is City View, and beyond is Guthrie, its school long abandoned. West of the city, near Muddy Creek, is the Fraternity community, originally settled by members of the Dunkard Church.

New Eden has developed out of Yontztown, a suburban settlement along the Old Lexington Road. Half a mile south is Union Ridge. A recent development is Weston, bordering the Winston-Salem Southbound Railway and Waughtown-Clemmons Road. South of the city Konnoak Hills was developed as a residential community. West of this area, bordering the Waughtown-Clemmons Road, Philip W. Mock made

## Smaller Towns, Villages, and Hamlets 139

a subdivision of his farm, which has grown up into the Rosemont community.

Centerville, Sunnyside, and Waughtown have been incorporated into the city. Centerville was so called because it was located between Salem and Waughtown. Sunnyside was named for the plantation of E. A. Vogler in that area. Waughtown was first called Charlestown or Baggetown for its founder Charles Bagge. Later the family name of a prominent resident brought the change to Waughtown. No members of the Waugh family live there today.

North Winston was once known as Liberty. The name was given by a Moravian Brother who rebelled against the restrictions of Old Salem and built his home where he could enjoy more freedom. Liberty Street perpetuates the name. South Liberty Street was first called Salt Street because the salt supply of the town of Salem was kept in a house on that street.

Much of the material on Forsyth's smaller communities is fragmentary and much of it will pass away with the memories of the older inhabitants. Still retained are the names of the rural districts Dozier, Seward (home of the well-known baseball player, Rabbit Whitman), Vienna with its county school, and Valley View. Gone and well-nigh forgotten are such former place names as Jerusalem Meadows, Stumptown, Louse Level, and Spanish Grove.







# VI

RURAL FORSYTH



**T**HE first people to penetrate what is now Forsyth County probably were hunters, enjoying the hunter's paradise which extended throughout all of this part of the country. Long after 1700, big game could be found throughout most of North Carolina. Bears, deer, and other choice animals persisted until well up into the eighteenth century.

### THE FOREST PRIMEVAL

This whole area was largely an unbroken forest. Here and there, Indians had cleared small patches to grow a little corn. But for the greater part, a perfect stand of timber awaited any permanent settler who came to claim it. What we have left today suggests what was standing when the first settlers came. Of all the really valuable trees, only one species has vanished from the scene—the chestnut. Until as late as the first quarter of this century, chestnut was plentiful over all this part of North Carolina, Forsyth County included. Shortly after the turn of this century, the chestnut blight invaded the region and within a space of twenty-five years destroyed every chestnut tree throughout the length and breadth of the Eastern divide.

There were sections of the United States where heavier stands of timber could be found than in the primeval area that is now Forsyth County, but nowhere was the quality better. All of the hard woods common to the eastern part of the United States were found here. Pine timber flourished everywhere and in the early days forest pines covered most of the ridges and sometimes extended well down into the lowlands. Poplar, one of the soft woods, was found everywhere and was widely used in furniture in the early days, particularly in lighter articles; black walnut was largely used for the finer pieces of furniture.

The first people to penetrate this section were attracted by the same things that attracted the Moravian colony. Material

out of which to build their homes was important. But the ground beneath the trees was equally important. Nowhere in the county was there a barren acre of land, possibly excepting swamp land along some of the larger streams.

It is probable that the first people to settle permanently in the region now known as Forsyth County came around 1740, or shortly thereafter, for it is known that there were permanent settlements in Eastern North Carolina as early as 1663.

These early folks had just two ways to fill their larder—with their flint-lock muskets or with crude farming tools. They soon found that the fertile soil lent itself to gardening, and gardens were their first permanent sources of food. Little by little, the frontiersmen pushed the forests back, using the logs to build their cabins and the fields that were cleared to produce crops. Corn was already the staple crop in all of this section of North Carolina by the time the first permanent villages were established, for in the short space of approximately one hundred and fifty years after Sir Walter Raleigh's colonists found the Indians of Eastern North Carolina raising small nubbins on the sandy tidewater soil, the white man had developed corn to the place where it yielded well. Even before the Moravians arrived, a little wheat and a little rye were being reaped, although it was rather late that bread, other than "corn pone," became a standard part of the diet. The earliest recorded data show that cabbage, potatoes, and field peas came in with the settlers. Early records refer to *sallet*, by which turnips were meant. It is probable that a few fruit trees—apples, peaches, pears, and quinces—were already growing here by 1740.

The earliest clothing of our citizens reflected largely what was found in nature. For men and sometimes for women the skins of animals caught in the chase were converted into clothing. The men wore buckskin breeches, buckskin hunting shirts, buckskin leggings, and often, in the very earliest days, moccasins such as the Indians themselves wore.

Flax was one of the earliest fibres produced in the colonies and, naturally, in this county. Up to 1800, flax was the cheapest material for clothing available. Around 1800, flax sold for 1½ shillings a pound, wool for 2 shillings, and cotton for 2½ shillings. It was felt that it was almost necessary to have sheep to produce woollen clothes. At first, sheep raising was effected under great difficulties, for the heavily forested countryside was the natural sanctuary for bears, panthers, wolves, foxes, and a great many other predatory animals. It was only as sizeable openings in the land were cleared and substantial barns were built that it was possible to raise the kind of livestock the modern farm would suggest.

It will be remembered that cotton was produced with great effort up to the time of the invention of the cotton gin. In fact, it was not until early in the nineteenth century that cotton assumed a sizeable place in the economy of this or of any other Southern county. In the latter part of the eighteenth century, cotton was raised in the gardens along with vegetables, not being regarded as a field crop at all.

In short, it might be said that in 1740 and for a quarter of a century thereafter, the present Forsyth County was as much a part of the frontier as any of the counties farther west were to be as civilization headed toward the Pacific Coast.

#### PIONEER CITIZENS

Pioneer citizens of Forsyth County naturally sought the best land in the county. This land lay along the Yadkin River and other streams which watered the region. The large plantations on the Yadkin River and some comparable estates on the smaller streams lent themselves, in many instances, to the use of slaves. Cotton was grown in some degree, and corn was universally cultivated. As early as Revolutionary War days, a few rather substantial homes dotted what is now Forsyth County and naturally were constructed of the best lumber

## 146 Forsyth, a County on the March

virgin forests could supply. Every decade brought its new crop of homes, each a little better than the rest, until the early county attained a degree of agricultural splendor comparable to the best in the South.

Each of these ante-bellum residences marked in a sense the founding of a family whose names have carried with them a marked degree of prestige to the present day; and the ante-bellum farms had an influence on agriculture until well into the present century.

Many of the people who populated the rural county were individuals who went out from the Moravian settlements. They bore names which indicated their origin in central Europe. Others came who were independent of the Moravian settlements, with origins in all parts of continental Europe as well as the British Isles.

Inasmuch as these families have had a tremendous influence upon the whole history of the county, a mention of a number of them with the neighborhoods where they resided will not be out of place. In each of the instances cited here, the residence that is mentioned continues as a landmark in its community.

The Reverend John Alspaugh, who was a father of the Methodist Church in Forsyth and adjoining counties, built a home near Muddy Creek, about a mile below where Mill Creek flows into that stream, in the summer of 1855.

One of the very few residences financed wholly with currency of the Confederate States of America was built by John Hastings during the period of the War between the States, and is located on the highway between Kernersville and Union Cross.

Christian Conrad was one of the first to bring the Conrad name to this part of the South. He came from Pennsylvania in 1765, and was followed shortly by his brother, Johann Conrad. Finally Isaac Conrad built the Conrad residence which now stands near Vienna, on Highway 421. The Au-

gustus Eugene Conrad home, known as Hilltops House, overlooking the Yadkin River a mile south of Highway 421, now owned by W. J. Conrad, Jr., possibly is among the best examples of the plantation home to be found anywhere on the Yadkin River. Meanwhile, the Conrad name has spread throughout all this section.

The Elijah B. Teague residence, an eleven-room house a few miles south of Kernersville, was a local political center for many years before the Civil War. Elijah Teague represented the county many times in the General Assembly. His son, Dr. M. E. Teague, was sheriff of Forsyth County for one term, and was involved in what was perhaps the most sensational political controversy in the history of the county. He was pitted against Jack Boyer in his race for sheriff. The vote was exceedingly close, and the election was contested. No decision was ever reached during Dr. Teague's tenure of office as sheriff. The litigation was so costly that the Teague fortune was practically wiped out. Dr. Teague served as sheriff, although it was never settled legally whether he was elected, and he did not run for re-election. In the late 90's he was Chief of Police in Winston. The old home has long since passed out of the hands of the family.

Wesley Raper inherited land on Abbotts Creek which continues among the best in the county today. The residence he built, partially with slave labor, still reflects the conditions before the war—solid comfort, a plentiful larder, and an appreciation of the luxury of leisure. Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Chamberlain now own and occupy the Raper home.

Many people tried to build their homes on North Carolina's Main Street, the Fayetteville and Western Plank Road. Jasper Raper was one of these. The home he built at Union Cross was started six years before the Civil War.

Dave Smith, according to family tradition, was putting the roof on his home near Union Cross one day in August, 1861, when a neighbor brought the news that South Carolina had

## 148 Forsyth, a County on the March

seceded from the Union. The story says further that all of the workers laid down their tools and proceeded to discuss the possible consequences of this sensational action.

John Reich acquired the land on Old Salisbury Road just south of Lockland Avenue extended, where he built a home about 1840 and 1841, and passed still another family name down to posterity.

The Theophilus Kimel residence on Ebert Street Extension was built in 1868 and 1869. Hulon Post Office was operated in this residence for many years prior to about 1900.

Miller is a name widely scattered through the county. John Thomas Miller built a home west of Rural Hall and a little south of Tobaccoville, near the forks of the Muddy and Barker creeks, long before the Civil War.

Dempsey B. Clinard built a home two years after the Civil War near Wallburg. The name, like the house, is widely known in the county.

Six generations of the John J. Miller family have occupied an old residence this pioneer built in 1817 overlooking the Yadkin River. It was a stage-coach stopover for many years.

This was not far removed from the John Wesley Boner house. John Wesley Boner was a distant cousin of John Henry Boner, the widely known Moravian poet, who is buried in the Moravian Graveyard in Salem.

Dr. Alexander Wharton was one of the best-known practicing physicians the county ever had. He built his home at Clemmons one year before the beginning of the war with Mexico. He practiced over most of the county, and his kin are scattered throughout this section.

Did Peter Clemmons build the long, rambling house that is generally recognized as the oldest residence in Clemmons? No one seems to know definitely now. It is known that Peter Clemmons, for whom Clemmons is named, was born in Delaware in 1749, and that he married twice and had fourteen children. Late in life he wrote a book entitled "Poor Peter's



Call to His Children." It is a clever little book and was printed at Salisbury. Only a few copies of it are now extant. The family of the late Colonel W. A. Blair and Mrs. J. J. Harris, a kinsman of Peter Clemmons, own copies, the only ones known to be still in existence.

A later owner of the Clemmons House, Benton Douthit, operated a general store there which rivaled all other merchandising businesses in this part of the state. People came from several counties to avail themselves of the unusual goods the proprietor brought down from Baltimore and New York. It is related that Benton Douthit brought to Forsyth County the first piece of carpet ever sold which was not produced on a hand loom.

While Henry Clay and John Caldwell Calhoun were still twin giants in the legislative halls, one Harrison Byerly built a pretentious home on Mickey Mill Road. The Byerly name and this old residence are widely known in the county.

In northeast Forsyth, on the Walnut Cove Road, the Matt Marshall residence still houses a part of a distinguished family whose name has gone out across the countryside.

Colonel Henry Shouse was one of the venturesome pioneers who recognized the merits of land at the headwaters of a small stream. His old home, built about 1800, is just a few rods across the road south of the Forsyth County Tuberculosis Hospital.

Julius A. Transou built a home at Pfafftown five years before the Civil War. The name is well and widely known.

These are a few of the rural citizens of this county who came into prominence during the first half of the last century. In most instances their parents had laid the groundwork in rural Forsyth. They did the actual building. Their sons and daughters and grandsons and granddaughters are among the best citizens we now have.

In the following section something will be said about a number of individuals who in those early days strode con-

fidently across the stage of history and made their influence felt, not only locally, but nationally.

#### SOME OUTSTANDING MEN

With so many people of good blood strains coming into the county, it was inevitable that some of them should become leaders on a level other than the purely local. One of the best examples of this is the Williams family, many members of which have distinguished themselves in Forsyth or wherever else they have gone.

Nathaniel Williams, a native of Hanover County, Virginia, was the progenitor of the Williams family. One of his four sons, Joseph, emigrated to North Carolina, and about 1750 married Rebecca Lanier of Granville County. They soon moved to what was then Surry County, now western Forsyth County, and settled about three miles from Shallow Ford on a stream called Panther Creek. They developed a splendid farm during the next two decades and became the owners of many slaves. Then came the War of the Revolution. Joseph Williams commanded a regiment and served all through the war. He was in many skirmishes with the Tories and, in the words of one writer, became "very obnoxious to the Tories."

On one occasion when he was away fighting, his wife, being forewarned of the approach of Cornwallis and the British Regulars, took her two-weeks-old son, Nathaniel, and a slave woman, and hid in the forest until Cornwallis had crossed the Yadkin River at Shallow Ford and moved on toward the northeast.

When she returned home, she found that the enemy had stripped the farm of everything except the residence itself and the slave quarters. She hastily made such provisions as she could for her two older sons and for the slaves, and took her young baby on horseback to Granville County, where her

relatives lived. Although the country was teeming with Tories and was made up largely of woodland, she arrived safely at the end of her journey, herself unharmed. But the little boy never recovered from the effects of his exposure in the more than twenty years he survived.

This distinguished family included ten sons and two daughters. The two daughters, Rebecca and Fannie, married well. Except for the invalid son, Nathaniel, all of the boys likewise distinguished themselves on a local, state, or national level.

Robert was the oldest. After several years in public life, he was elected to Congress and served from 1797 to 1803. In 1805 he was appointed commissioner of land titles in the Mississippi Territory, and served four years. He then took up his residence in Tennessee and later moved to Louisiana, where he spent the closing years of his life. Incidentally, he was grand master of Masons in all of North Carolina and Tennessee.

Joseph, the second son, while spending his childhood in this area, spent most of his adult life in Yadkin and what is now Surry County. He acquired large land holdings in Yadkin County, opposite the present village of Rockford. He was clerk of Surry Superior Court for many years.

John, the third son, likewise moved away from Panther Creek early in life, going to Knoxville, Tennessee, where he became an eminent lawyer. He fought with distinction in the Seminole War, and upon his return found the commission of Colonel of the 39th Regiment of Infantry, U. S. Army, awaiting him. He was ordered to the Creek Indian Nation, where, in the Battle of the Horse Shoe, his regiment bore the brunt of the action. General Andrew Jackson's report of the battle, which, of course, was an overwhelming victory for the Army, did not, in the opinion of Colonel Williams, do justice to his regiment. This led to a lifelong enmity between them.

Colonel Williams was elected to the United States Senate

## 152 Forsyth, a County on the March

and served from 1815 to 1823. In 1825 he was named envoy to the Central American States. He died at Knoxville, Tennessee, August 7, 1837.

From the point of view of Forsyth County citizens, Lewis Williams, the fifth son, was most distinguished of all the family. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1808 and entered public life as a member of the North Carolina General Assembly in 1813. Following his second term in the legislature, he was elected to the Lower House of Congress. He entered Congress in 1815 and served as a member of the House until his death, February 23, 1842.

It is said of him that he was greatly esteemed for his sterling independence and his integrity. His abilities were such that by common consent he was styled "the Father of the House." President Adams paid him a splendid oratorical tribute after his death. He is buried in the family graveyard at Panther Creek. He never married.

Thomas Lanier Williams, twin brother of Lewis Williams, was another who moved westward early in life. He was long the Chancellor of the State of Tennessee. His descendants have continued to be prominent citizens of Tennessee down to the present day.

Dr. Alexander Williams followed his other brothers westward and became a widely known citizen of Greenville, Tennessee. He took a prominent place in the professional and social life of that state.

Nicholas Lanier Williams, the youngest of the sons, spent his entire life at Panther Creek. He lived to be a very old man. He was a member of North Carolina's Council of State and a Trustee of the University. It is said of him that he dispensed a most lavish hospitality until the end of the Civil War brought the changes that broke up so many Southern homes.

Such is the story of one of the most illustrious families this county and the state have ever had. Descendants of these

twelve men and women are scattered up and down the countryside under the Williams name and the names introduced by marriage. And it is interesting to note that, while the family underwent the ruin incident to the Civil War, its stability was such that the pioneer homestead is still the property of members of the family. It reflects the strength of character that characterized so many hundreds of families who came early to populate this section of the state.

It would be unfair to leave this period in the history of Forsyth County and not mention another man who figured prominently in local, state, and public affairs for a protracted period, for he spent his declining years within what are now the corporate limits of Winston-Salem. This man was Augustine Henry Shepperd. He was born at Rockford, in Surry County, February 24, 1792. For a time he practiced law, and then entered politics. From 1822 to 1826 he served in the lower house of Congress. Those were days of changing political complexion throughout the country. It is noteworthy that he was an elector for the Calhoun-Jackson candidacies in 1824. For a time he dropped out of Congress, apparently having been defeated in his race for re-election, but he served in Congress from March 4, 1827, through March 3, 1839. He was beaten in his race for membership in the 26th Congress, but he was elected again on the Whig ticket and returned to Congress March 4, 1841. He was an elector again, this time on the Whig ticket for Clay and Frelinghuysen in 1844. Girding himself anew, he campaigned and won his seat twice more, serving in the 30th and 31st Congresses, terminating his stewardship March 3, 1851. He had declined to seek re-election in the campaign of 1850.

The point that gives him a place in Forsyth County history is that in October of 1842 he bought forty-one acres of land from the Moravian Church, obviously the site for a future home. This land lay a few rods east of what are now Vargrave and Waughtown streets in Winston-Salem. One of the

## 154 Forsyth, a County on the March

largest springs in Forsyth County watered this property and was the source of water for the splendid old residence which it is reasonably certain the veteran Congressman built on the property. Credence is lent to this assumption by the fact that authenticated records indicate that Augustine Henry Sheperd "died at Good Spring in Salem, July 11, 1864." In any event, the town of Salem tapped this spring and used it as a part of its water supply for a long time. It is now used by the R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company in its nicotine plant located near by.

In this connection, the name of another distinguished Forsyth County leader comes to mind, that of Charlie A. Reynolds, who near the end of the last century was one of the most important political figures in North Carolina. He was born November 10, 1848, at Madison in Rockingham County. He was educated at Princeton University. He married Miss Carrie Watkins Fretwell of Rockingham County. In 1884 Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds came to North Carolina.

Mr. Reynolds attended Princeton University because at the time when he normally would have entered college, the University of North Carolina was closed temporarily because of the aftermath of the Civil War.

In his capacity as a construction engineer, Mr. Reynolds aided H. E. Fries of Winston-Salem in the construction of the hydro-electric plant on the Yadkin River, the first such plant ever built in this state. Power from that plant ran streetcars in Winston-Salem, believed to be the second city in the United States to have streetcars powered by electricity. Richmond, Virginia, is considered the first.

Later, he repeated this achievement at Asheville. He engineered the power plant on the Ivey River near Asheville, which was the first plant actually to supply that city with sufficient electricity to meet its needs. The dam that impounded the water for that plant was 65 feet high.

Reynolds witnessed the building of the first improved roads in North Carolina. Indeed, he constructed the first macadamized road in Forsyth County. On the south side of Salem Creek, on what was known as Centerville Street, now Waughtown Street, there existed such an impossible barrier of mud that Reynolds went to the county commissioners and asked permission to use convicts to break stone and place it on the road. This was about 1890, and the results achieved were regarded with such favor that the county later built much macadamized road mileage, some of which exists today as asphalt treated highways.

Reynolds held only minor political offices down to the nineties. He was appointed United States deputy collector and held that position at Reidsville for about five years. In 1896 he was elected lieutenant-governor and took office in 1897.

Possibly the most important piece of legislation that came up during his four-year tenure of office (during which of course he was president of the State Senate), was defeated. Governor Daniel L. Russell pushed a bill which would have made the lease of the North Carolina Railroad invalid. The railroad had been constructed under the administration of Governor John Motley Morehead. It had been leased under the Governor Elias Kerr administration to the Richmond and Danville Railway, and that line later became a part of the Southern Railway. The bill was passed by the House of Representatives and came up for action in the Senate. It was beaten in the Senate by one vote. Thus the good name of the state was saved. North Carolina was kept from repudiating its own action, which had been taken a few years before in good faith.

Although Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds was the state's second citizen in a period when politics was in a state of great turmoil, it can be said to his credit that he consistently declined to involve himself in acts which would have brought

## 156 Forsyth, a County on the March

him personal shame and shame upon the honor of the state. Twice, like Caesar, the Forsyth County man was offered the highest position in the state, and twice he declined it because he could have had it only through a political "trade" which he regarded as highly dishonorable. When Russell and Reynolds went in as governor and lieutenant-governor respectively in 1897, United States Senators were elected by the legislature. Jeter C. Pritchard had been elected for a short term of two years in 1895. Marion Butler, Sr., had been elected to the long term of six years.

As the new administration took office (the result of a Fusion Campaign), it found the Populist element eager to elect Judge Clark or the Governor himself to the senatorial vacancy about to occur. Of course the Pritchard supporters were eager to return him to office. The fight was a political classic. As the day for the vote drew near, events took a dramatic turn. Friends of Governor Russell approached Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds and suggested that he withdraw his support from Pritchard. Had he done this, Russell would have been elected by an easy margin. Naturally Russell would have resigned the governorship at once to become United States Senator. According to the law of the state, Reynolds would have become governor. But Reynolds refused to desert Pritchard, threw his whole support to him and, when the vote was cast, was forced to break the tie and therefore was charged with the responsibility of electing the United States Senator.

The second and even more dramatic chance that Reynolds had to become governor of North Carolina was in 1899. The chief justiceship of the State Supreme Court was vacant. It was necessary to appoint a man to the office immediately. Just at that time Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds received a call to come to Washington.

Taking his legal counsel, Judge Spencer B. Adams, with him, Reynolds went to Washington and sat down for a con-



ference with Senator Pritchard, Vice-President A. B. Andrews of the Southern Railway, Judge E. W. Timberlake, and others. This time it was suggested that he "sit tight," allow Governor Dan Russell to resign, and then accept in due course of law the governorship of the state. It would then be easy for him as governor to appoint Russell to the chief justiceship. That was no violation of legal regulation. It could be done without any difficulty.

Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds heard them through and then exploded in his wrath. "Gentlemen, I won't do it," he is reported to have said, after he had regained his composure. "What would it mean to the reputation of each man concerned? It would mean the ruination of every person implicated. I'll have nothing to do with it." That ended the interview. Governor Russell eventually appointed Charles A. Cook, of Warren County, to the Supreme Court bench, advancing D. M. Furches, who already was on the bench, to the position of chief justice.

How was the name of Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds connected with that of the late Congressman Shepperd? Simply in this fashion. Within a few years after the death of the veteran Congressman Shepperd, Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds acquired the old residence at Good Spring and spent the remainder of their lives there and at a country residence a few miles south of Kernersville.

The political complexion of the state changed after the Russell administration, and the fiery old Lieutenant-Governor returned to business in Forsyth County. He was a member of the Draft Board in Forsyth County during World War I under appointment of Governor T. W. Bickett. His late years were taken up largely with the management of his properties here in the county.

Thus we see, in members of the Williams, Shepperd, and Reynolds families, examples of the varied political leadership which has sprung from the vigorous stock which populated

## 158      Forsyth, a County on the March

this county. Many others could be mentioned who played major roles at one time or another, but none from the strictly rural sections of the county who attained to such heights.

### AGRICULTURE IN FORSYTH COUNTY

The changes in the life of rural Forsyth County people as they relate to politics, education, domestic facilities, communication, transportation and other aspects, have been in the past two centuries no greater than the changes in agriculture. The county has advanced from the age of the bull-tongue plow through the era of the Dixie plow and the one-bottom turning plow down to the age of heavy tractors and rotary tillers. It has been a change from the ox and the skinny little mule to heavy gasoline-powered machinery. It has been a change from an all-row-crop system to a day when grass farming is coming into its own.

Our agricultural system has advanced from the stage where it implied all labor on the part of the farmer, through a stage when slave labor held a major place, and through a stage where the slave system was banished. It went through a period which might be called the Dark Ages in agriculture as far as any real achievement was concerned. In the days immediately following the Civil War our whole economy was in a state of collapse. Bishop Rondthaler related that as he came down from Pennsylvania in 1877 to assume the pastorate of Salem congregation, he inquired about the large bundles which lay on the railway platforms in Virginia and North Carolina. He learned that these bundles were dried blackberries which had been picked by the impoverished people to be shipped to Northern states for food and other purposes. These, he said, in that Dark Age constituted some of the most considerable shipments which went out from this section.

It was not until the turn of the century that rural Forsyth began to benefit under the slight awakening that took place.

Governor Charles Brantley Aycock, who took office then, went about the state preaching education and ultimately died on the speaker's platform with the word "education" on his lips. With education, there was a quickening of the economic pulse. Forsyth County had its share of "Farmer's Institutes." And then in the early teens, the Extension Service came into existence. Farm agents and home demonstration agents began to teach farmers the fundamental principles of field and animal husbandry. In the late teens and early twenties, there was an industrial renaissance. Markets began to develop and with the first crude passenger automobiles and auto trucks pushing their way into the hinterland improved roads were in demand. At first macadamized roads, such as the ones with which C. A. Reynolds pioneered, threaded their way across the country.

The period from 1900 to 1949 was a period of great awakening. In other words, the second half of our first century as a county was the half which brought more development than the county ever had seen before. This was as true in Forsyth agriculture as in the urban centers.

True, there were ambitious early beginnings on the part of men and women with perspective. There were many leaders far ahead of their day. And they made their mark. It was significant that as far back as 1882 and 1883, H. E. Fries and Dr. H. T. Bahnson had farms on which they bred registered Guernsey cattle. Mr. Fries and Dr. Bahnson got their start with Guernseys from W. P. Hazard of Chester, Pennsylvania. This was just before the beginning of the North Carolina Exposition held in Raleigh in the fall of 1884, promoted largely by Mr. Fries, its secretary. William S. Primrose, Raleigh, was president of the Exposition.

Because of the close friendship between Mr. Fries and Mr. Primrose, Mr. Fries named his dairy Primrose Farm. This meant that some of the outstanding cattle from his farm carried the name "Primrose." Down to the present day, that

name continues to crop up among pedigreed cattle. In 1946 Quail Roost Farm, owned by George Watts Hill at Rougemont, sold Quail Roost Noble Primrose, a mature cow, for \$17,000.00. W. W. Fitzpatrick, manager of Quail Roost Farm, at the request of Mr. Fries in 1948, searched the pedigree of Quail Roost Noble Primrose and found that she was descended directly from animals owned on Primrose Farm nearly seventy years ago.

It is interesting to note that pedigreed Guernsey cattle, directly descended from these original brood animals on the Fries farm, are being bred on Arden Farm at Clemmons, owned by Dr. Bahnson's daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. T. Holt Haywood.

This pioneer work in cattle breeding, therefore, was not a wholly useless venture. It bore fruit, even though it took more than half a century for it to become evident.

There were pioneers also in other fields. Luther Strupe of the Tobaccolville community early in the century was producing seed corn that was considered the best to be found in the South. On the basis of his seed-corn production and other farming practices, he was named a Master Farmer.

In those years between the turn of the century and the early 30's, too, J. M. Jarvis of the Clemmons community, was producing Jarvis' Golden Prolific seed corn, which was known throughout many of the southeastern states. He pursued the breeding of corn until the middle thirties when he was too old to do field work any more, but he never gave it up until his name was synonymous with good farming practices over a wide territory.

Meanwhile, R. F. Linville, who resided a few miles east of Winston-Salem, between the two highways leading from Winston-Salem to Kernersville, engaged in corn breeding at great length. He developed some of the seed strains which Mr. Jarvis had used to an even greater degree than Mr. Jarvis had reached. Mr. Linville also anticipated by more than a quarter

of a century the present merits in hybrid seed corn over open pollinated corn. As early as the middle teens and early twenties, Mr. Linville was experimenting with the principle of hybrid seed production and made it work. It was not until the principle was applied on a wide scale in the western states that it became nationally popular. But it should be said to the credit of the Forsyth County man that he was on the track of a great discovery and appreciated its merits although he never was able to enlist the interest of any considerable number of farmers in it. This progress in agriculture in Forsyth County at first was sporadic. It had the support of individuals only here and there. These individuals were in effect lifting themselves by their bootstraps. The first farm demonstration agents in this county as well as elsewhere in the state found their work largely the work of tutor and pupil.

For approximately a quarter of a century, R. W. Pou did pioneer work as farm agent in Forsyth County, carrying the extension service program over the period which might almost be said to bridge the space between hand tools and complete mechanization. He laid down his reins only a few years ago when S. R. Mitchener, the incumbent agent, took over. In the women's field, the extension service program has been handled largely by two home demonstration agents and their assistants. Through the twenties and up to 1931, Miss Alice McQueen was home demonstration agent. Upon her retirement, Mrs. Elizabeth Tuttle took over and has continued on the job since. The leadership she has manifested is fully attested by the fact that last December she was awarded the certificate of distinguished service by the National Association of Home Demonstration Agents at their annual Convention in Chicago. In all of this work the two agents have been aided materially by capable assistants, many of whom each has trained for ranking positions elsewhere in the state.

The changes in agriculture in the past two decades have been so extreme and the results have been so cumulative, that

## 162 Forsyth, a County on the March

it is hard to predict where agriculture will be even ten years hence. Twenty to twenty-five years ago the system of agriculture in Forsyth County was largely a row-crop system. The small beginnings in the production of cattle and hogs were indicative of what was to come, but were not indicative of how great that program was to be. In the space of a quarter of a century, Forsyth County has become a banner county in the breeding of Guernsey and Holstein-Friesian milk cows and in the breeding of Hereford beef cattle. The expansion in the breeding of beef cattle has not been commensurate with that of the dairy breeds, but within the past four or five years there has been a very pronounced quickening of interest.

Meanwhile for many years the county has produced a sizeable number of hogs, largely Berkshires, Poland Chinas, Duroc Jerseys, Hampshires, and the like. Recently the Tamworth hog has gained wide favor in the county with the result that for the past two years large shipments of hogs have gone to Centerville, Indiana, to the annual National Tamworth Swine Show and Sale. In 1947 the Forsyth County consignment to the Show and Sale ran far ahead of any other state's consignment in the average price paid per head.

From that sale, the Forsyth County delegation brought back the highest ranking Tamworth boar in the United States with which to build up the Forsyth County herds. In the 1948 show and sale, the Forsyth County consignment made an equally good showing, and again the Forsyth County breeders, this time working as an organization, brought back the top ranking Tamworth boar. It may be said, therefore, that Forsyth County is at this writing the Tamworth capital of the world.

Commensurate with the development of the cattle industry in Forsyth County has been the development of the poultry industry. Forsyth County does not possess any poultry breeding establishment which compares in size with such establishments as are found on the Maryland and Delaware farms, but the poultry breeders who operate on a small scale make up an

aggregate business that is exceedingly large. The New Hampshire breed and New Hampshire Barred Rock Crosses are favored by the Forsyth County poultrymen. Many breeders in the Old Richmond community are producing eggs for hatching.

It is significant that all of these interests centralize their work in organizations. The Forsyth Guernsey Breeders Association and the Forsyth Holstein-Friesian Breeders Association are representative of the organizations through which the breeders effect group action. The Hereford breeders set up their association in late November of 1948 and hope to enroll members throughout all central North Carolina not already affiliated.

An illustration of the group thinking that is going on in Forsyth County agriculture is the flourishing Forsyth Beekeepers Association. In 1947 these Beekeepers set up the Forsyth County unit and worked with such sustained interest that they were able to attract the State Beekeepers Association to Winston-Salem for its annual meeting in 1948. For two successive years, Forsyth County Beekeepers have swept the top prizes at the North Carolina State Fair.

More general organization of the farmers and farm women of the county is effected in the Forsyth Pomona Grange and its subordinate granges and the Forsyth County Farm Bureau, which works as a county-wide unit rather than breaking its membership down into community groups.

One would think that the agriculture of a county would change but little through the years as relates to the variety of crops produced. Climate and rainfall are unchanging. However, crop habits have been characterized by extraordinary changes. The State and United States Departments of Agriculture have been engaged in constant study from the time they were established, seeking new outlets for the crops farmers produced and new crops suitable for the various sections of the country. As greater and greater acreages of land

## 164 Forsyth, a County on the March

were cleared, and as the stumps and rocks were removed from land already cleared, the problem of erosion presented itself. Indeed, Forsyth along with the rest of the country lost fully one-third of its soil before it turned seriously to the control of running water. One of the first natural agents that came to the rescue of the farmer was lespedeza. It came to this section of the state in the teens and early twenties. It was something the poorest farmer could grow and it has been grown in enormous acreages ever since. Wherever it elected to take hold, it arrested erosion immediately. Many leaders in agriculture regard its arrival on the farm scene as the greatest single event in a hundred years. It certainly has meant that much to the farmers of Forsyth County.

But other great events were to come, some of them very gradually. Alfalfa was one of these innovations. While alfalfa has been widely grown well over the United States for fifty years or more, it has gained favor in Forsyth County only slowly, but consistently. In 1948 the farmers cut hay off about 3,000 acres of alfalfa.

In the early forties a smattering of farmers obtained a small amount of Ladino clover seed. By 1948 the county had a sizeable acreage in this splendid pasture crop. At first it was employed only as a grazing crop. Later farmers began to learn that it also was a good hay crop. Around 1946 Suiter grass (fescue) began to attract attention. Experiments were started with it because it gave promise of being a winter grazing crop. Many Forsyth dairymen over a period of a half decade or more had proved that grazing for most of the winter months could be assured by sowing a mixture of a variety of grasses and small grains and forcing them with heavy applications of fertilizer. It is claimed that Suiter grass is a natural winter grazing crop. Forsyth farmers are open minded, waiting for this crop to prove itself.

During this change in crop system, the per acre yield of field crops has gone up and up. For instance, in 1935 the



average yield of corn for the state was under 20 bushels per acre. By 1950 in Forsyth County it is expected to be close to 50 bushels. Before the tobacco acreage control program was instituted in the middle thirties, the average yield for tobacco was between 700 and 800 pounds per acre. In 1948 it was expected to run close to 1200 pounds.

Whither are we bound in Forsyth County agriculture?

Only time can answer that question. But it cannot be denied that tremendous progress has been made between the end of the first quarter of this century and the end of the second, not to speak of all the progress that was made before that time. The county commissioners, Mr. James G. Hanes, chairman; Mr. Sam Craft, and Dr. D. C. Speas made a move that was almost unprecedented in county government. They made a direct appeal to farmers to set up a board whose business should be to advise the county commissioners of what agriculture needed in the way of county government.

As a result, this county agricultural board was set up. It is representative of every township in the county, even including Winston township. It meets monthly or on call. Through it a great number of the pointed needs of agriculture have been brought to the attention of the county commissioners and have received sympathetic action. In 1946, the county commissioners placed G. W. McClellan in charge of the Forsyth County Farm, a 700-acre tract. The change in the intervening period has been almost miraculous. This writer obtained pictures of cattle grazing on the County Farm on the 6th day of January, 1948, which was in the dead of winter. These pictures showed the 40-cow herd of Holsteins up to their fetlocks in grass, and when submitted to a forum of several hundred at the annual meeting of the North Carolina Dairy Council, even the experts were unable to distinguish them from pictures made in midsummer. Therefore Forsyth farmers have gone a long way toward controlling even the seasons.

Meanwhile the Forsyth commissioners, on advice of the

## 166 Forsyth, a County on the March

farmers through their advisory board, started an artificial insemination program in the spring of 1946. The stud included some of the finest Guernsey and Holstein bulls that could be obtained. It was the first such program started in North Carolina and has been imitated in two-thirds of the counties of the state, although the structure is slightly different in some other localities.

Furthermore, on the advice of the advisory board, the county commissioners purchased a heavy duty motor grader with which to supplement and complement the heavy duty renovations in roads and terracing on the farms of the county. This machine, operated by an expert crew, has met with universal approval as it has gone about the county.

Countless lesser achievements have resulted from the studies of this board as it gradually got the feel of county agricultural planning.

Herein is climaxed the first one hundred years of progress of rural Forsyth citizens. And thus auspiciously begins their second century of achievement.



# VII

A CENTER OF INDUSTRY



**T**HE pioneers of Salem, through necessity, had cultivated an inventive and productive economy that made available at an early date such commodities as paper, pottery, guns, carriages, wagons, cloth, and tinware. With the first gristmill in 1755, the first flax loom in 1766, the first wagon works in 1787, and the first paper mill in 1791, we find a development that had an humble start and gained momentum with time and the genius of the pioneers. Manufacturing started on a one-man-power scale as the early citizens began experimenting with the products of near-by farms. Since the most readily available raw products of the Carolinas were tobacco, cotton, and lumber, it was natural that the largest industries should center around their manufacture. It was a case of local ingenuity utilizing these readily available raw materials and building an industrial life by conception rather than by adoption.

The past century has brought a steady, vigorous, and successful business development which has captured for the community the well-earned title of "City of Industry." Winston-Salem is the leading industrial city of the Carolinas, and the third city of the South in the value of manufactured products, with only Richmond and Baltimore ranking ahead.

While many communities can claim that they are important manufacturing centers, few can claim that they lead the world in manufacture of one or more products. Winston-Salem comes in this latter category. The city is the world's largest tobacco manufacturing center, the home of the largest manufactory of knit underwear, and the home of the largest circular knit hosiery mill in the world. These three world leaders had their beginning in the county, they were conceived by industrially minded local citizens, and they were developed by local ingenuity.

## THE TOBACCO INDUSTRY

From the earliest days tobacco was raised in this section—mostly for local use with only a small amount sold elsewhere. As early as 1755 reference was made to a purchase by Mr. Loesch from Mr. Banner of “a couple of hundred tobacco plants.”

In 1858, just nine years after the founding of Winston, the first large quantity of tobacco was cultivated in the northern part of the county. The experiment was successful and it soon became evident that a very superior variety of tobacco could be raised in Forsyth and adjoining counties. The soil was found to yield rich returns of the finest “yellow leaf” tobacco, and had no superior “in texture, oil or aroma, not even in the famed leather-wood district of Henry County, Virginia.” In 1870 there were not quite two hundred and fifty thousand pounds raised in the county. It soon became apparent that a local market was needed for the sale of tobacco and in 1872 Mayor T. J. Brown opened the first warehouse in the county for the sale of leaf tobacco. An old frame stable, with a fancy skylight added, was rented and here the sale of tobacco began.

The first tobacco factory was built in 1872—a frame structure fifty feet square, in which a score of employees were housed. During the next year, in July, 1873, the first railroad connection was made with the North Western Rail Road of North Carolina, and Forsyth County was afforded an outlet for trade.

The following years brought an almost unbelievable development in the manufacturing of tobacco products. Within a short period of twenty-two years after the first tobacco factory was built, we find thirty-seven concerns manufacturing tobacco in Winston and one in Salem. Connorton's *Tobacco Brand Directory of the United States* in 1894 contains the following list.

Bailey Bros., plug	Winston
Beall, Geo. H. & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Bitting & Hay, plug	Winston
Blackburn, Dalton & Co., plug	Winston
Brown Bros., plug, twist and smoking	Winston
Brown & Williamson, plug and twist	Winston
Byerly, S. & Son, smoking	Winston
Bynum, Cotten & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Candler, R. L. & Co., plug, twist and smoking	Winston
Clary, W. S. & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Ebert, Payne & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Ellis, W. B. & Co., plug, twist and smoking	Winston
Griffith & Bohannon, plug and twist	Winston
Hamlen, Liipfert & Co., plug, twist and smoking	Winston
Hanes, B. F., plug and twist	Winston
Hanes, P. H. & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Harvey & Rintels, plug and twist	Winston
Hodgin Bros. & Lunn, plug and smoking	Winston
Jones, Cox & Co., plug	Winston
Kerner, Newton & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Leak, T. F. Tob. Co., smoking	Winston
Lockett, Vaughn & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Ogburn, Hill & Co., plug	Winston
Ogburn, M. L., plug	Winston
Ogburn, S. A., plug and twist	Winston
Reynolds Bros., plug	Winston
Reynolds, H. H., plug, twist and smoking	Winston
Reynolds, R. J. Tob. Co., plug and twist	Winston
Smith, W. F. & Son, smoking and cigarettes	Winston
Taylor Bros., plug, twist and smoking	Winston
Vaughn, T. L. & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Walker Bros., plug	Winston
Whitaker, W. A., plug, twist and smoking	Winston
Williamson, T. F. & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Williamson Tob. Co., plug	Winston

## 172 Forsyth, a County on the March

Wilson, N. S. & T. J., plug	Winston
Wood, W. W. & Co., plug and twist	Winston
Nissen, J. S., plug, twist and smoking	Salem

About the turn of the century many of these concerns consolidated, merged, or sold their plants as the industry concentrated into larger units. A brief description of the present-day manufacturers follows.

The R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company was started in 1875 by Richard J. Reynolds, who, with a small capital, began to manufacture chewing tobacco products. He was then only twenty-five years old, just about the age of Winston itself. At first the plant consisted of one small building, erected at a cost of less than \$2,500 including the machinery. Originally the products were marketed in only a few of the near-by states, but the business prospered and additions to the factory were soon begun. For thirteen years he conducted the business individually, but in 1888 he took into partnership with him other men and continued to operate as a partnership until 1890. At that time a charter of incorporation was obtained from the State of North Carolina and the business of R. J. Reynolds & Company was transferred to the North Carolina Corporation known as R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. R. J. Reynolds was the president and continued in this capacity until his death on July 29, 1918. The business was operated under this charter until 1899 when the present charter was procured from the State of New Jersey and the factories, business, and properties were transferred to the New Jersey Corporation.

The company began business as a manufacturer of chewing tobaccos but granulated smoking tobaccos were added in the 1890's. The process for Prince Albert smoking tobacco was patented on July 30, 1907, and this was one of the first single tobacco products to be advertised on a national scale. The first Camel Cigarettes were manufactured on October 19,



1913, the first of the modern-type blends. Its principal brands, among a great many others, are Camel Cigarettes, Prince Albert smoking tobacco, George Washington pipe tobacco, and Days Work, Browns Mule, and Apple Sun Cured chewing tobaccos.

The original "little red factory," whose base was at first about the size of a tennis court, has been multiplied into more than 140 large factory units and leaf storage warehouses. More than 3000 of over 12,000 employees have a service record with the Company of twenty years or longer. An unusual feature for a company of its size is that the Board of Directors is composed of men who, as officers or heads of departments, are closely connected with the actual operation of the business. From a modest, one-man beginning this company now distributes its products in every country of the world.

The Brown & Williamson Tobacco Company was started in 1894 as a partnership between George T. Brown and R. L. Williamson. At that time they purchased the factory and machinery formerly owned by H. H. Reynolds and began on a small scale, with an operating capital of about \$10,000. In 1906 the business had grown to such a size that it was deemed best to incorporate, the first meeting of the incorporators being held in January, 1906. Capital of \$400,000 was authorized with about \$70,000 paid in.

Up to that time the company had manufactured only plug tobacco. A short while after incorporation it was decided to go into the manufacture of snuff and today it is the only manufacturer of snuff in the state. Its principal brands are Tube Rose snuff, and Blood Hound and Sun Cured chewing tobaccos.

In April, 1927, the company was purchased by the British-American Tobacco Company, Ltd., and is now operated as a subsidiary of this company. From the small start of thirty operators in 1894, the business has grown until today it has between 500 and 600 employees.

The tobacco firm of Taylor Brothers was organized in 1883 by William B. Taylor and his brother Jacquelin P. Taylor, who had successfully manufactured tobacco for several years before this time in Virginia. They produced chewing tobaccos, both plug and twist, which have enjoyed widespread sales. The business was conservatively managed, and growth, while slow, was steady. The original factory has been enlarged more than five times. In 1921 the business was incorporated under the name of Taylor Bros., Inc. Among its many brands are Rich & Ripe, Bull of the Woods, Taylor Made, and Ripe Peaches.

The fine quality of leaf tobacco cultivated in this area has attracted buyers for manufacturers in other sections of the country. Not a small quantity of the tobacco sold in local warehouses is exported for use in foreign countries. A large volume of this business is carried on by the following local organizations.

The Imperial Tobacco Company (of Great Britain and Ireland) Limited, has bought tobacco on the Winston-Salem market since 1904. A branch office was established here in 1909 and the next year a factory was built and machinery installed to prepare their leaf for shipment.

The Export Leaf Tobacco Company of Richmond began their operation of buying in Winston-Salem in 1912. The land on which the plant is located was purchased in 1914 and the building completed the same year.

The Piedmont Leaf Tobacco Company had its beginning in the Wright-Hughes Tobacco Company incorporated in 1915. The present name was assumed in 1930 when this company took over the Wright-Hughes plant. The business consists of buying, redrying and stemming leaf tobacco bought on the local market.

The Winston Leaf Tobacco & Storage Company was organized in 1921 for the purpose of buying, redrying and stemming tobacco. This company buys tobacco in the local

warehouses for the account of many manufacturers in this and foreign countries.

### THE TEXTILE INDUSTRY

The early settlers began their experiments in processing flax with a loom set up in 1758. Since many of the settlers were raising sheep, with no accessible market for their clippings, an effort was made to utilize the wool. Zevely brought in the first wool carding machine as early as 1815. Experiments were being made with the cotton grown on near-by farms, and in 1837 the Salem Cotton Manufacturing Company was organized. Francis Fries, who had been superintendent of this mill, organized the F. & H. Fries wool business in 1840. As an outgrowth of this company, the Arista Mill was built in 1880, separate from the woolen mill, for the purpose of spinning cotton and weaving cotton cloth. These early plants were equipped with the latest machinery and were lighted with gas from the gas works established in 1858. However, when the Arista Mill was completed, a power plant was installed and for the first time in the South electric lights were used in a cotton mill.

The Arista Mills Company was operated under the partnership of F. & H. Fries until 1903 when it was incorporated. The company has had a long and successful history, manufacturing cotton cloth, now principally chambray which is used for work clothing.

At the turn of the century, two brothers, P. H. Hanes and J. W. Hanes, who had been successful tobacconists for over twenty years, made a decision which later placed Forsyth County high in the textile world. In 1900 the textile business in the United States was of good size. Nevertheless, these two brothers sold their tobacco business to the Reynolds Company and went their separate ways to success in the textile business. Their decision resulted in the P. H. Hanes Knitting

## 176 Forsyth, a County on the March

Co. and the Hanes Hosiery Mills Co., both of which are the largest in their respective fields.

The P. H. Hanes Knitting Company was organized in 1901 and incorporated in 1903 for the purpose of manufacturing cotton ribbed winter-weight underwear for men. Some years later boys' underwear was started and a little later girls' and children's lines were added. About 1920 the now famous Hanes Athletic Underwear was started. The line now includes men's and boys' sports wear as well as children's sleeping garments.

The village of Hanes, situated on the outskirts of Winston-Salem, surrounds the spinning mills. This is a model mill town, with churches, schools, and an auditorium. The homes are electric-lighted; the sidewalks and streets are paved; there is running water in every home. The knitting mills and finishing plant are located in the heart of Winston-Salem. The plants are all modern, containing up-to-date conveniences and equipped with the best and most modern machinery available.

The history of the company is one of marvelous growth. It has long enjoyed the distinction of being the largest manufacturer of men's and boys' cotton ribbed underwear in the world. Hanes underwear is staple in every state in the Union and is exported to many foreign countries.

The Hanes Hosiery Mills Company had its start in 1900 when J. W. Hanes purchased the old Hodgin tobacco plant located on Marshall Street near Second. Under the name of Shamrock, his new mill was producing infants' hose and men's socks by 1902. The mill was renamed Hanes Hosiery at the time it was incorporated in 1914. By 1920, the Hanes Mill, now beginning to specialize in ladies' hosiery, had outgrown the original plant. In 1926 a new modern plant was completed at its present location on West 14th Street, and the mill was moved. In the past ten years it has more than doubled in size.

The history of this mill is another one of rapid growth in

a highly competitive market. Hanes seamless hosiery has been out in front in the race from cotton to rayon to silk to nylon. The emphasis has been placed on quality and the product of this mill is found in the nation's finest stores. Today it is the largest circular knit hosiery mill in the world.

The Indera Mills Company, located and organized in Winston-Salem in 1914, manufactures ladies' and children's knit undershirts, underslips, and knee warmers. From a small beginning, the company had a steady demand for its products and in 1925 the plant was enlarged by the purchase of the old Maline Mills property. The products of this mill are nationally advertised and sold in every state in the Union.

The Hanes Dye & Finishing Company was organized in 1924 by Ralph P. Hanes, who has continued as its active head and president. This company operates a service industry by bleaching, dyeing, and finishing cotton piece goods for converters located in the eastern United States. The plant has recently been enlarged and today covers approximately 180,000 square feet.

Starting with one slasher and four looms, John A. Kester organized the Carolina Narrow Fabrics Company in 1928. The company manufactures cotton insulating tape and webbing used by the electric motor producers. In 1940 a closely affiliated company was organized to dye, glaze and wind insulating yarn for the use of wire and cable producers. The two companies today occupy approximately 75,000 square feet of floor space and employ over 200 people.

In January, 1942, the Duplan Corporation of New York established a division and began operation in Winston-Salem. In May, 1947, a second division of this large corporation, known as the Forsyth Division, was established here. The latter division was housed in a new modern plant the outside of which is finished in sheet aluminum. This company receives nylon yarn and prepares it on a commission basis for the knitting and weaving trade. The process is known as

## 178 Forsyth, a County on the March

throwing. The yarn is twisted and coated (sized), after which it is used in the production of hosiery and dress fabrics.

The Adams-Millis Corporation has a branch in Kernersville, where a large volume of women's and children's anklets are manufactured. In the same location the Southern Silk Mills has a rayon piece goods mill, and the Vance & Ring Company manufactures children's vat dyed socks. There are several other small textile manufacturers in the county.

### THE WOODWORKING INDUSTRY

Early settlers were known for their craftsmanship in wood and some of their products are still being used in homes of the community. The oldest existing woodworking industry in the county today is the Unique Furniture Makers which dates back to the organization of the J. C. Spach Wagon Works in 1854. It originated as a maker of wagons which for many years were known throughout the South. During the early years the company is reported to have produced cannon trucks for the Confederacy. About twenty-five years ago they entered the furniture business and now produce dining room, bedroom, breakfast room, and dinette furniture which is sold in practically all parts of the country. The company has a record of continuous operation by one family since its beginning in 1854.

Fogle Brothers Company is another one of the oldest concerns in the county, having been organized in 1871 as a partnership between Christian H. and Charles A. Fogle. These brothers were sons of Augustus Fogle, who was Sheriff of Forsyth County for many years and later Mayor of Salem. They engaged in general millwork, sash, doors, etc., and for several years manufactured tobacco boxes for the local tobacco factories. In 1892 Charles A. Fogle withdrew from the business on account of health and his brother continued as sole proprietor until his death in 1898. The business has been

continued by his family and today manufactures lumber, principally flooring, and sells building material.

The B. F. Huntley Furniture Company had its origin in the Oakland Furniture Company, which began business in 1898. B. F. Huntley was in the employment of the Oakland Furniture Company for some time before he organized the B. F. Huntley Furniture Company in 1906. Later the Oakland Furniture Company was taken over by the B. F. Huntley Furniture Company and today the site of the first Oakland factory is occupied by the plant of the B. F. Huntley Furniture Company. The plant has over six acres of floor space and manufactures bedroom furniture exclusively. This product is advertised nationally and is sold all over the United States.

In 1913 the Mengle Company of Louisville, Kentucky, established a plant in Winston-Salem for the manufacture of wooden boxes, used primarily as shipping containers. The business has grown steadily, and in 1933 another division was established to manufacture corrugated shipping containers. In addition to a large production of shipping containers, this concern produces store fixtures, wall cabinets, and closets.

The Fogle Furniture Company was organized as a corporation in January, 1923, with F. A. Fogle as president, for the production of handwoven fibre furniture. In 1928 the manufacture of matched living room furniture was started. The sale of the new product was so successful that the original line of fibre furniture was discontinued in 1936, and the entire production of the plant is now devoted to living room furniture.

There are about fifteen other plants in the county today operating in the woodworking industry.

#### MISCELLANEOUS INDUSTRIES

It would be impossible to mention all of the various industrial establishments now operating in Forsyth County. There

## 180 Forsyth, a County on the March

are several establishments, however, which deserve special mention although they cannot be classified in either of the foregoing categories. Some of these concerns have a long history of operation and some of them, while relatively new, have had an important effect on the business development of the county.

In 1884, J. A. Vance began the manufacture of wood planers and sawmills. The business was operated as a proprietorship until 1919 when a partnership was formed with two of his sons. Ten years later it was incorporated. In 1936 the production of metal stampings was added, and a new plant was constructed for this department in 1948. The products of this new department are used largely in the woodworking industry. Machine parts are also manufactured and castings are made in the foundry for various industrial customers. The planers and sawmills of J. A. Vance Company have been well known for years and many of these machines have been exported to South and Central America, Mexico, Africa, and the Orient. The business is operated by the son of the founder.

The Briggs-Shaffner Company was started in 1897 by William C. Briggs and W. F. Shaffner, who had perfected a cigarette machine in the plant of J. A. Vance during the preceding six years. The company was organized to operate as a general machine shop with a foundry, and to specialize in the production of the cigarette machine. In the interest of the sale of this machine, W. F. Shaffner spent the next two years in Mexico. In the summer of 1909 the company was incorporated with W. F. Shaffner, president, William C. Briggs, vice-president, and M. H. Willis, secretary and treasurer. E. N. Shaffner became associated with the company in 1943 and later that year was elected president. Today this company not only makes metal castings but produces a line of gift ware made from anodized aluminum.

The Bahnsen Company had its beginning in 1915 under



the name of the Normalair Company for the production of a centrifugal humidifier which had been invented and patented by J. W. Fries. The company was started by A. H. Bahnson, F. F. Bahnson, and J. A. Gray. A few years later the name was changed to The Bahnson Humidifier Company. In 1929 the company was incorporated and became The Bahnson Company with A. H. Bahnson as president. In 1940 F. F. Bahnson retired; and in 1946 A. H. Bahnson, Jr., became president. The company manufactures and installs industrial air conditioning equipment which is well known in the textile industry both in this country and in several foreign countries. Recently the plant was expanded to a total of 96,000 square feet.

In 1927 the Salem Steel Company was organized for the fabrication of structural steel. The business was incorporated in 1933 and has grown rapidly. This plant is now one of the best equipped and most modern steel fabrication plants in the South. Their product is used in residential and industrial construction and bridges.

Southern Steel Stampings Company was granted a charter in 1929. This company was organized by F. F. Bahnson for the production of stampings used largely in the furniture industry and machine parts used by the textile industry. The son of the founder now operates the business, the plant of which occupies over 40,000 square feet.

In 1944, The Bassick Company, a subsidiary of Stewart-Warner Company, selected Winston-Salem as the site for their Bassick-Sack Division. The latter part of the following year operations started. This company manufactures furniture hardware, known as decorative metal trim, which is used by the furniture manufacturing industry. The plant covers an area of 58,000 square feet.

One of the largest recent additions to our industrial scene came as a result of the selection of this community by the Western Electric Company for the location of their Radio

Shops. In 1946 operations were started in the old Chatham Manufacturing plant. Additional plants were leased as the operations expanded. Today this company occupies over 800,000 square feet of manufacturing space. Land has been purchased for the development of a new plant site with modern building and equipment. The company manufactures electrical apparatus and supplies, for use by the Bell Telephone system.

It is interesting to know the wide scale of diversification of Winston-Salem industry. In addition to the products of the industries described on the preceding pages, the following partial list will dispel any idea that the City of Industry is limited in the variety of its products.

These include Awnings, Tents, Canvas Covers and Bags, Automobile Springs, Batteries, Beverages, Bread and other Bakery Products, Brick, Coffins, Caskets, Clothing (work), Fertilizer, Foods, Harness and Saddlery, Insulating Yarn, Lumber, Machinery, Mattresses and Box Springs, Medicines, Sheet Metal, Mirrors, Printing and Publishing, Rugs, Sewer Pipe, Signs, Stone, Tin Foil, Upholstering and Veneer.

#### FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS

As early as 1815 the Bank of Cape Fear, Wilmington, N. C., appointed agents in Salem. Two years before the founding of Winston, the formal business of banking was launched in Salem with the establishment of a branch of the same Bank. Israel G. Loesch, or Lash, was the first banker. The bank was housed in a brick building located at what is now the southwest corner of Bank and Main streets. This branch bank seems to have prospered until it went down in the general financial crash of the Civil War. In 1866, Lash opened a bank of his own, the First National Bank of Salem, using the same building which had sheltered the branch of the Bank of Cape Fear. Following the death of Israel Lash in 1879, the

bank closed its doors and the banking center of the community moved into the new village of Winston.

The Wachovia Bank & Trust Company dates back to the establishment of the Wachovia National Bank in June, 1879. This institution had as its president Wyatt F. Bowman, E. Belo as vice-president, W. A. Lemly (formerly associated with Israel Lash in Salem) as cashier, and James A. Gray as assistant cashier. Lemly was president of this flourishing institution from 1882 to 1906 and James A. Gray from the latter date to 1911. The bank started business with a capital of \$100,000 and in about two months it was increased to \$150,000. In 1888 the bank was moved from its original building on Main Street to the corner of Main and Third streets, where it occupied a three-story building on the present site of the Main office of the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company.

In 1893, the Wachovia Loan and Trust Company was organized by F. H. Fries and his nephew, H. F. Shaffner. Its first home was in a modest one-story wooden building on the east side of Main Street between Second and Third in Winston. The directors were James A. Gray, J. E. Gilmer, C. H. Fogle, J. C. Buxton, J. H. Millis, T. L. Vaughn and R. J. Reynolds. Two of these directors, Messrs. Gray and Buxton, were closely identified with the Wachovia National Bank. Gray was elected a vice-president of the Trust Company at the beginning but was not active until later.

Branch offices were opened by the bank as it continued to grow. The Asheville office was established in 1902, and the High Point and Salisbury offices in 1903. The bank ceased to be a purely local enterprise, its business assumed state-wide proportions and national reputation.

The year 1911 saw another decisive step in the financial history of Winston-Salem. On January 1st, the Wachovia National Bank (1879) was consolidated with the Wachovia Loan and Trust Company (1893) under the name of Wacho-

## 184 Forsyth, a County on the March

via Bank and Trust Company. Growth continued with the opening of the Trade Street office in 1919, and the Raleigh office in 1922. The Forsyth Savings and Trust Company was taken over at the request of the directors of the Negro institution in 1930 and is now operated as the Third Street Branch. In 1939 an office was established in Charlotte, which brings the total to eight offices in six cities.

The Wachovia has grown with the community and the state. With total assets of \$280,000,000, it is the largest bank between Washington and Atlanta. It has the largest combined capital and surplus of the banks in the Southeast.

The City National Bank is the outgrowth of the Morris Plan Bank which was established in 1917 by George W. Coan and George W. Coan, Jr. The bank enlarged the scope of its services in 1940, when it received a national charter and assumed its present name. Its original capital in 1917 amounted to \$40,000. Today the total assets exceed \$8,500,000.

The Hood System Industrial Bank was founded in 1925 with a capital of \$225,000 by Gurney P. Hood, and Nick Mitchell, who was elected the first president. The bank has specialized in installment personal loans and has grown consistently until today its total assets amount to \$1,400,000.

The Federal Home Loan Bank of Winston-Salem was opened for business on October 15, 1932, to serve as a rediscount bank for building and loan associations and savings and loan associations. The district served by this bank includes eight southeastern states.

The First National Bank arose from one of the most tragic depressions in banking history. It was organized May 16, 1934, with capital, surplus, and undivided profits of \$250,000. Officers were Charles M. Norfleet, president, Guy R. Dudley, vice-president, Gilmer Wolfe, cashier. In its fourteen years this bank has grown steadily and total assets exceed \$16,000,000.

In addition to its commercial and industrial banks, Winston-Salem has two building and loan associations and two federal savings and loan associations. The oldest of these is the Winston-Salem Building and Loan Association, which was established in 1889 and now has total assets of over \$6,000,000. The Piedmont Federal Savings and Loan Association was started in 1903 under a State Charter which was changed to a Federal Charter in 1935. This is the largest of the group, with assets of over \$10,000,000. The Standard Building and Loan Association was organized in 1908 and total assets now exceed \$4,000,000. The First Federal Savings and Loan Association was organized originally under a Federal Charter in 1934 and today has total assets in excess of \$5,000,000.

The Security Life and Trust Company had its beginning in March, 1920. George A. Grimsley and Collins Taylor, both of whom had many years of life insurance experience, organized the company in Greensboro, N. C. Civic-minded local citizens, realizing the value of such an institution to a community, arranged for the company to move to Winston-Salem in 1923. The company has had a remarkable growth with assets now over \$20,000,000 and insurance in force exceeding \$185,000,000.

### RETAIL TRADE

From the earliest days, this settlement has been a center of trade for a wide area. To supply the needs of the two towns and of farmers for fifty miles or more around, there were in 1885 about a dozen stores in Winston that were described as "large." Among these were the general merchants, Hodgkin and Sullivan, Pfohl and Stockton, Hinshaw and Bynum, J. E. Gilmer, Jacob Tise, Clark and Ford, and H. D. Poindexter; two hardware stores, Brown-Rogers & Company and S. E. Allen; two drug stores, one owned by Dr. V. O.

## 186 Forsyth, a County on the March

Thompson and the other owned by Sam Smith; one clothing store, and a jewelry store owned by William T. Vogler. In addition to the above large stores, a souvenir pamphlet issued in 1890 carried the advertisements of these merchants, some of whom were located in Salem: Fries, Giersh and Senseman, H. W. Shore, J. F. Shaffner, D. D. Schouler, W. O. Senseman & Company, W. P. Ormsby, F. C. Meinung, and Rosenbacher Bros.

In the five years from 1880 to 1885 the population of Winston had more than doubled, and in comparison with other communities in the state, Winston was regarded as an important center. The two towns in 1890 had a combined population of 10,729, out of a total population for Forsyth County of 28,434. The population growth of Winston-Salem from 13,650 in 1900 to 79,815 in 1940 resulted in its growth in importance as a center of trade and industry. In 1940 Winston-Salem retail sales per capita were \$310.00. This was \$40.00 above the national average and \$164.00 above the state average. The total retail trade in Forsyth County amounted to \$32,655,000 at this time.

The general trading area of Winston-Salem may be described as a circle beginning fifteen miles east to include Kernersville, and to the north where it goes into Virginia at a distance of about fifty miles to include Stuart, Martinsville, and Galax. It then comes back into North Carolina at a distance of about fifty miles west to include Elkin and North Wilkesboro. Completing the circle, the distance decreases because of the pull of other markets; however, the line skirts Statesville and Salisbury and takes in Lexington, Thomasville, and High Point. This area covers a population of over 500,000 people.

This trading area developed retail sales in 1947, according to Sales Managements Survey, which is generally accepted as reliable, of \$264,087,000. Forsyth County alone accounted

for \$113,147,000, which was an increase of 246 per cent over the 1940 census figure and a 44 per cent increase over 1946. The same survey placed Winston-Salem as the second largest city in retail sales in North Carolina for the year 1947 with a total of \$101,493,000. The wholesale sales reported by the same survey for 1947 placed Winston-Salem third in North Carolina with \$125,061,000.

The community continues to grow as a center of trade with more than a thousand stores from which to select one's purchases. They range from conveniently located neighborhood grocery and drug stores to the adequately and thoroughly modern concerns that line the business streets. Visitors have given us credit for the most diversified and well-equipped specialty shops to be found between Washington and Atlanta. New stores are under construction and many other stores are expanding.

#### AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT

Although Forsyth is primarily an industrial county, it does not lag far behind as an agricultural county. Our citizens recognize that a secure foundation for prosperity must include the products of the land. In 1920 we had 2,849 farms in the county for an increase during the previous decade of 7.6 per cent in number. In 1945 there were 3,370 farm operations in the county. Farm ownership is gradually increasing, for the number of farms operated by tenants has increased by only 98, while the total number of farms has increased by 521 during the last twenty-five years. The average number of acres to the farm is 57.4 with an average of 26.3 acres under cultivation. The county contains 271,360 acres of which 193,560 were in farms in 1945.

In 1910 our total farm property was valued at \$8,203,133 whereas in 1940 it had increased to \$16,224,085. In 1945 our

## 188 Forsyth, a County on the March

farm property was valued at \$21,037,418 for an average of \$6,243 per farm, which placed us second highest in the state. We ranked first in number of farms having electricity and automobiles.

Forsyth's crop-yielding power in 1944 was as follows: value of crops harvested, \$5,869,585; value of crops sold, \$3,217,561; value of livestock and livestock products sold, \$1,070,273.

Forsyth ranked 35th in the state in 1945 in the value of the eleven principal crops produced with a total of \$6,869,490. Of this total the tobacco crop brought \$4,701,700, the next highest was hay which brought \$910,420, followed by corn which brought \$647,700. This is big business and its future development is of interest to the entire county.

The following comparison will be of value since it is based on units of comparison which do not fluctuate. No allowance need be made for the value of the currency in 1860, the top prices of 1920, or parity prices of 1944.

### FORSYTH COUNTY

Crops and Livestock	1860	1920	1944
Corn, bushels	317,890	388,854	483,100
Hay, tons	5,489	19,595	20,600
Wheat, bushels	187,836	199,466	172,330
Oats, bushels	60,934	38,372	143,600
Sweet potatoes, bushels	21,001	46,531	71,400
Irish potatoes, bushels	11,869	25,143	31,960
Tobacco, pounds	551,442	4,049,428	7,151,600
Butter, pounds sold	74,681	520,242	164,378
Horses	2,275	2,533	1,878
Mules	318	2,065	2,097
Cattle	6,180	8,013	8,861
Sheep	6,386	418	89
Swine	18,942	9,127	7,648



A safely balanced farm system means, first of all, food crops enough to feed the farmer, the farmer's family, and the farm animals, at least as far as staple farm supplies are concerned; second, it means farm animals to furnish horsepower where machines are not used, and all the meat, milk, butter, and eggs needed for home consumption; third, it means, in Forsyth, tobacco as the surest ready cash crop. It would be folly for a farmer in our tobacco areas not to raise tobacco unless he can substitute for it another cash crop of equal or greater value; and it would be equally foolish for him to raise tobacco unless his barns and bins, cribs and smoke-houses are filled with home-raised food and feed. Farmers should be self-financing as well as self-feeding, and Forsyth County can provide this balance.

#### GENERAL FACTS ON COUNTY DEVELOPMENT

History relates the series of inventions in the latter half of the eighteenth century in England which revolutionized the industries of that country. The most important of these were the spinning jenny, the water frame, the power loom, and the steam engine. Of no little importance in hastening the change that took place were various improved processes for the production of iron and steel which were introduced during this period. The inventions of the locomotive and the steamboat were equally significant. Stephenson constructed a practical locomotive in 1814, and five years later the first steamboat crossed the Atlantic and ushered in the era of fast ocean transportation.

Changes were soon noticed in the rest of Europe and in the United States. In the early days of the American colonies manufactures were almost unknown, and such manufactured goods as were needed had to be imported. Manufacturing began to develop in New England before the Revolutionary War, and after the United States became independent there

## 190 Forsyth, a County on the March

was rapid expansion. Great cities grew up along the harbors, such as New York and Philadelphia. The period from 1830 to almost the end of the century was one of railway building and general industrial expansion, which rapidly transformed the United States into a great manufacturing and commercial nation. Meanwhile, agriculture became much more productive, because of improved methods. Thus was the modern system of industry born in America.

The same development transformed this community from a frontier agricultural settlement to a great industrial county, just as it did other communities which had many more advantages. The rapidity with which the development took place in our history is even more remarkable when we realize that our early settlement was two hundred miles from the nearest harbor and roads were only trails. During the period from 1830 up until 1873, when the first direct railroad connection was made, our pioneers established a cotton manufacturing company, a wool mill, a wagon works, a power-driven wood-working plant, and a tobacco factory. Electricity was used to light a cotton mill by 1881. Tobacco had been "rolled" down the trail to distant markets in the earlier days but by 1885 the first tobacco was being shipped from this section directly to Europe.

Necessity called for invention and, coupled with an ambition for progress, drove the pioneers to give us an early development which has gained momentum with succeeding generations. The isolation of the settlement one hundred years ago did not prevent these men from utilizing the available products of the soil. The climate was advantageous to the cultivation of tobacco and cotton and invigorating to the health. The vast forests yielded lumber as well as food. Industry developed from within, and the community prospered. The scarce means of production were directed toward the satisfaction of human wants.

The story of our industry is the story of industrious men.

Some of the results of their genius are the visible, tangible assets which have already been described as our largest or oldest establishments. Yet an appraisal of Winston-Salem business today must take into account the numerous industries and business concerns which may not rank with the oldest or the largest, but which do play their important part in the economic life of the community. The translation of the complete story is revealed by certain facts which measure business and industrial life.

The increase in population since 1890 is shown by the United States census, as follows:

Year	Winston-Salem	Forsyth County
1890	10,729	28,434
1900	13,650	35,261
1910	22,700	47,311
1920	48,395	77,269
1930	75,274	111,681
1940	79,815	126,475

Forsyth is one of the smallest counties in the state, there being only thirty counties having less area, yet it is one of the most populous. The density of population is 298.3 per square mile, nearly four times the state average. Of the county total, 63 per cent reside in Winston-Salem, and of the remaining rural population 22.8 per cent are classified as non-farm. Many of the people classified as rural dwellers make their living by working in the factories. There are many factories and business concerns in Forsyth County which are not included in any incorporated town, and most of their employees are classified as rural dwellers. Also there are a great number of people living outside of incorporated towns who are employed in the towns.

The large number of Negro laborers found in Forsyth County is due to the nature of the industries. The tobacco

## 192 Forsyth, a County on the March

industry offers to the unskilled Negro the most attractive of jobs; consequently Forsyth County has a great number of unskilled Negro laborers. It is estimated that 32.5 per cent of our population are Negroes, while in 1920 we had 34.2 per cent, and in 1930, 33.3 per cent. Of the total population of Winston-Salem, 36,018 were Negro in the 1940 census.

Almost 86 per cent of our population is engaged in industry, business, and the professions. From a survey conducted by the Chamber of Commerce in 1947, we learn that over half of this group is engaged in the manufacturing industry. The results of this survey show the percentages according to type of work.

- 58 per cent engaged in manufacturing
- 23 per cent engaged in retailing and wholesaling
- 14 per cent engaged in various trades and services
- 5 per cent in government and the professions

The manufactured products of 97 establishments in Forsyth in 1937 had a value of \$349,196,894, of which amount \$84,844,398 was added by the manufacturing process. Our latest survey indicates that this value will reach one billion dollars for the year 1947. Winston-Salem ranks first south of Richmond and east of the Mississippi in value of manufactured products, and produces seven times that of any other city in the Carolinas.

An excellent indication of business activity is shown by the annual total of bank clearings in the city. The total for 1946 increased 35 per cent over the previous year and doubled that of 1940. In 1947 total bank clearings were \$1,412,985,000 for an increase of 18 per cent over 1946, while the gain for the Fifth Federal Reserve District was 11 per cent. Total bank assets September 30, 1948, were over \$318,000,000 with deposits of over \$294,000,000.

Winston-Salem is the market place for eighteen tobacco-growing counties and their 98,771 acres of tobacco allotted

for the 1947-1948 season. Buyers come to our fourteen tobacco warehouses to buy leaf for manufacture into finished products not only in the United States but in many foreign countries. The volume of sales in the local market in ten year intervals over the past forty-seven years follows:

Season	Pounds
1900-1901	21,380,012
1910-1911	22,912,890
1920-1921	60,580,994
1930-1931	65,152,950
1940-1941	47,369,170
1947-1948	61,743,308

The value and the volume of the crop has varied over this period and any comparison should take into consideration the effect of Federal legislation, first instituted in 1933. This has resulted in varying degrees of government price support and also an allotment system which limits the acreage planted in tobacco. However, the local market sales for the 1947-1948 season brought the growers \$23,595,280, much of which was spent in the city.

In 1901 the assessed value of all taxable property in Forsyth amounted to \$8,402,308. The entire state at that time had less than \$300,000,000 on the tax books. Today Forsyth valuation exceeds by 20 per cent the valuation for the entire state in 1901.

Forsyth exhibits a marvelous increase in taxable wealth during the last fifty years. While these amounts are available for each year of our history, it is sufficient to show the last few years in order to give an impression of our recent growth. The last revaluation of real property was made in 1941, but the basis for taxation was increased in 1947 from 70 per cent to 80 per cent of fair cash value. These assessed values are shown as follows:

# 194 Forsyth, a County on the March

1933

Forsyth County	\$ 47,808,069
Winston-Salem	99,849,774
Total	<u>\$147,657,843</u>

1937

Forsyth County	\$ 61,200,147
Winston-Salem	99,514,603
Total	<u>\$160,714,750</u>

1941

Forsyth County	\$ 83,250,905
Winston-Salem	100,571,945
Total	<u>\$183,822,850</u>

1948

Forsyth County	\$208,558,414
Winston-Salem	153,097,345
Total	<u>\$361,655,759</u>

Our rank in the state on the basis of assessed valuation can be shown for the year 1945.

1st	Forsyth County	\$226,100,000
2nd	Guilford County	203,600,000
3rd	Mecklenburg County	164,300,000
4th	Durham County	161,900,000
5th	Wake County	105,300,000

This amazing increase in taxable wealth signifies a prosperous and thrifty community which has reached these values not over night but over a period of many years of toil and energy. Such figures show that the county has resources which surpassed even the fondest dreams of the early found-

ers, and they also give good reason to believe that these resources are far from exhausted.

Equally impressive would be the amounts of income tax paid to the state and federal government by the residents of the county, if they were readily available. We have been referred to as "North Carolina's largest tax paying unit." Sales tax payments to the state in 1944 reached \$910,317 and state income tax payments the same year amounted to \$1,170,504.

Because of the heavy imports incident to the tobacco industry a Port of Entry was established here through Act of Congress on June 16, 1916. The duty paid on goods imported into Winston-Salem for the year ending June 30, 1948 amounted to \$4,988,269.34. This placed us in the rank of sixteenth city in the United States as a source of customs revenue.

From the foregoing description of our economic background, it is conclusive that the foundation of Forsyth County rests on its industry. The growth has been from within, with local men and local capital furnishing the leading role. There has been no abnormality in this development; it has been steady, healthy, and consistent, and this is due in a large measure to the type of products manufactured. Tobacco from the fields can be delivered to the factories which finish the process required to prepare it for use by the ultimate consumer. Cotton from the farms can be sold to the plant which completes the process of manufacturing the garment which the consumer wears. The rough lumber can be delivered to the mill which ships furniture prepared for use in the home. Other local industries may depend on supplementary processing, but the vast majority of their products are definitely consumer goods. Such industry is not readily affected by economic extremes.

There is a tempo in our business life not found in every community. We are proud of having what is sometimes called

## 196 Forsyth, a County on the March

a working man's town. The energetic way in which our affairs are conducted speaks well for the future growth of the entire county. The unity of purpose found in our citizenry had its beginning in the men who established the community and gives true meaning to the motto, "A City Founded upon Co-operation."





# VIII

WINSTON-SALEM UP TO DATE

# WAKE FOREST



A COUNTY  
ON THE  
MARCH

**T**WO small towns suddenly found themselves a young city when in 1913 Winston and Salem were officially linked by the consolidation and magically made one by the connecting hyphen. Winston-Salem has grown from a small town of 22,600 in 1913 to a city with a population approaching 100,000 in 1948. Its achievements in industry, in cultural and educational advancement, and in wholesome community life have made it one of the foremost cities of the South. The thirty-five years from the consolidation until now have seen Winston-Salem and the nation pass through two wars and a major depression and through periods of prosperity and rapid growth.

The consolidation had little effect upon the life of the city, for Winston and Salem had long been united in spirit and in purpose. Business in the First World War years felt the disturbed conditions of the time, but the community's co-operative spirit helped it meet abnormal circumstances. In 1917 a municipal wood yard was organized to help with fuel difficulties, and in 1918 a milk pool was started to alleviate a milk shortage. In the fall of 1918, two severe influenza epidemics occurred; this year was also marred by a riot and an attempted lynching on November 17, in which five men were killed. Race and labor conditions were unsettled until about 1923, when the city went into a great building era, later stopped by the depression of 1929 and 1930.

In 1932 the city held a pageant in celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of George Washington's birth, the pageant stressing President Washington's visit to Salem in 1791. In the same year began a back-to-the-farm movement, designed as a relief measure, in which 235 families were placed on farms. In 1933, 2,500 families were on relief and a community club was organized to conserve food.

By 1939 and 1940 Winston-Salem rapidly shook off the depression and was building again. Business adapted itself to defense work and later to war production. Several military

## 200 Forsyth, a County on the March

and governmental agencies and war industries were added to the city, and Winston-Salem again sent its men—and its women—to war.

The total registration of men for the armed services from Winston-Salem and Forsyth County in the First World War was 15,695. Of this number, 2,117 were accepted for service, and 68 were killed in service. In the Second World War, Selective Service registered 45,614 men in Forsyth County. The 1948 estimated veteran population of the county is 14,266.

Winston-Salem in the 1920's underwent a period of rapid growth—in these years the city hospital was expanded, the water system made more nearly adequate, the city's school plant greatly enlarged, new suburbs started, city limits pushed back. The city officials and the community's leaders felt they had built for many, many years to come.

But now again, a depression and a war later, the city is feeling growing pains as it expands beyond the carefully-planned facilities of the 20's. City hospital extension, a more adequate water system, school supplements and school buildings, city limits expansion, city planning, and traffic are again topics of conversation as the city increases its plant and its facilities to meet the demands of its growing population.

The development of Winston-Salem from a small town to a large city in thirty-five well-filled years can best be understood through a closer examination of these factors which have contributed to and become a part of the city's expansion—its schools, churches, city government, transportation facilities, social agencies and civic organizations, and its business and residential areas.

### PHYSICAL EXPANSION

Winston-Salem's population growth from 1913 to 1920 was phenomenal. The slogan of civic leaders was "50-15,"

or 50,000 by 1915. The 1920 Census listed Winston-Salem's population as 48,375, or a growth of 113 per cent since 1910, and Winston-Salem reigned until the 1930 Census as the largest city in the state. With this population expansion, a movement to the suburbs began.

Following the major trend of suburban developments in the United States, Winston-Salem built westward, and most of its suburbs are on elevations overlooking the city. Sporadic individual home-building began early in Southside, but the general movement to suburbs began in 1914.

Ardmore, the namesake of a well-known Philadelphia suburb, was started in 1914 to provide for citizens overflowing the city limits. For twenty-two years, Ardmore made a record of erecting a new home a week. Today the section is a large, well-developed part of the city. It has its own elementary school and its own fire station, as well as its own churches. The Ardmore Methodist Church was built in 1924, followed by the Ardmore Baptist, Moravian, and Congregational Christian churches.

Other developments were also beginning to the west of the city. Reynolda Village grew up around the Reynolda estate, started in 1915. The Granville section was started in 1915, a Crafton Heights section and a Melrose section were started adjoining Ardmore. In 1919 West Highlands was begun, followed by Buena Vista and later Westover, Westview, Reynolda Park, and finally the Country Club Estates in 1927. Building restrictions in these later areas confined them to larger houses, and today they contain many beautiful homes.

The city built some to the north. In 1920 Montview was started, and was followed by Forest Hills and Whiteview. Bon Air, clinging to the side of a hill north of town, was begun in 1923. Anderleigh in 1928 and Konnoak Hills in 1929 were developed south of town. Alta Vista, a restricted suburb exclusively for Negroes, was begun in 1929; it was the first restricted Negro suburb in the South.

## 202      Forsyth, a County on the March

Meanwhile, the city was not unmindful of these new sections rapidly filling up with potential citizens outside of the corporate limits, and Winston-Salem began gulping the new suburbs into its limits in huge bites. About 1919, the city limits were extended to include a part of Ardmore and Crafton Heights; in 1923, large sections of Ardmore and Crafton Heights, West Highlands, Waughtown, South Salem, and the Kimberly Park and 14th Street School areas were annexed. In 1925 some scattered outlying sections were added, in 1926 Buena Vista and some more of Ardmore, and in 1927 another Ardmore section and Yountztown.

Following the development of the suburbs in the 1920's came the apartment house growth. The William and Mary Apartments, built in 1922, were the first of the modern apartment houses; the Graycourt Apartments, built in 1929, were the first of the large houses. These were followed by a number of apartment houses throughout town, including the large Twin Castles Apartments in 1938.

Major suburban developments ceased after about 1929 until the last two years or so following the Second World War, and the majority of these post-war developments have been in the form of huge housing projects to help correct a current housing shortage. Among these developments are the Cloverdale Apartments, College Village, Weston Homes, Brookwood, and the Konnoak Hills expansion.

The citizens of Winston-Salem, on September 21, 1948, again voted to expand their city limits, the first extension since 1927. The new extension takes in, as of January 1, 1949, sections around the fairground and sections in Konnoak Hills, Ardmore, and Buena Vista.

Winston-Salem built upward as well as outward, and by 1929 had completed its skyline. The Winston business district had become, before the consolidation, the commercial and financial section of the city. The Salem business section remained a quiet row of a few little businesses and shops.

In 1913, the tallest building in Winston-Salem was the Wachovia Bank Building at the corner of Third and Main streets, seven stories high, erected in 1911. In 1915 the O'Hanlon Building was built, the first of Winston-Salem's skyscrapers. It remained the tallest building until 1918, when the Wachovia Bank Building added another story and caught up with it.

The next tall building was the Hotel Robert E. Lee, twelve stories, completed in 1921. In 1926, W. M. Nissen purchased the old Y. M. C. A. lot at Cherry and Fourth streets, and completed the Nissen Building, eighteen stories, in 1927. In 1928, the Reynolds Office Building was begun on the corner of Fourth and Main streets on the lot formerly occupied by the first city hall of Winston; this high-towered city hall, built in 1893 at a cost of \$65,000, housed the city offices, the market, the armory, and the jail. The Reynolds Office Building's twenty-two stories were completed in 1929, and it still remains the tallest building in North Carolina. Also finished in 1929 was the Carolina Apartments building, later the Carolina Hotel.

Meanwhile, up and down West Fourth Street, on Fifth, on Cherry, the homes of the fathers were making way for the sons' and grandsons' businesses as the city expanded its commercial district. The Emory Gray residence site is now the Carolina Hotel and Theater; the Union Bus Terminal replaced the Hinshaw and Masten homes on Cherry. On the Major T. J. Brown home site, the Hotel Robert E. Lee was built, and the Whitaker home on Fifth was replaced by a service station, as was the John W. Hanes home at Fifth and Cherry. The P. H. Hanes home on Cherry was recently torn down and the site is now a parking lot.

The present city hall replaced the Starbuck home on Main Street, and the lot where the R. J. Reynolds home stood on Fifth Street is now a playground beside Centenary Methodist Church. The First Presbyterian Church on Cherry added to

## 204 Forsyth, a County on the March

its property the site of the old Winston-Salem High School, and the Chatham Building on the northwest corner of Cherry and Fourth replaced the second St. Paul's Episcopal Church building. Walgreen's Drug Store was built on the Masonic Temple site.

Government buildings were keeping pace with private developments. The present City Hall was erected in 1926 on Main Street just north of the original dividing line between Winston and Salem. The second Post Office Building was built in 1914, replacing, in its site on the corner of Fifth and Liberty, the first Public Government Building, erected in 1906. The 1914 Post Office Building was enlarged and completely remodeled as it now stands in 1937. The third Forsyth County Courthouse was completed in 1926 on the original Courthouse Square where the other two courthouses had also stood. The first courthouse had been built in 1850 and had been replaced in 1897 by the second building.

From the early days of the consolidation, the need for an orderly, functional plan for the physical expansion of the city of Winston-Salem was discussed in Chamber of Commerce meetings and by civic leaders. In the 1920's, the first city plan was promoted and was instrumental in the establishment of the first through streets and in the adoption of a zoning ordinance in 1930.

However, although a good deal of money was spent in setting up this first plan, it was never carried through. Constant work in the 1940's resulted in the establishment in 1946 of a temporary City-County Planning Commission; the city and county governments voted to undertake a joint planning program. A city planner was employed and he with his staff began work on a master plan for the city and county's future growth and development.

In March, 1948, a permanent City-County Planning Board, made up of the Mayor, the Chairman of the County Board of Commissioners, and seven citizens, was named to work with



the city-county planning staff. The plans of the Board will be submitted to the Board of Aldermen for approval as work is completed.

#### CITY GOVERNMENT

Winston-Salem city government was set up at the time of the consolidation in 1913 as the mayor-alderman form of government, with a mayor and eight aldermen. The general make-up of the city government was changed little until November 4, 1947, when the citizens of the city voted to adopt the council-manager or city manager form of government. Winston-Salem's first mayor was O. B. Eaton; its first city manager is C. E. Perkins.

A comparison of the first journal entry in the books of the new city of Winston-Salem with the city's present capital assets gives a clear idea of the physical expansion since 1913—in 1913, the total capital assets were \$1,314,392; in 1948, the assets were \$28,527,008.

The separate water systems of the two towns remained adequate for several years after the consolidation. In 1917, however, the aldermen felt the city needed a larger water supply and purchased a 1,000-acre tract of land near the old Salem water station for an impounding reservoir. A new dam and lake were built and electric pumps and filters installed; the present filter plant was built in 1925 and the pumping station enlarged then. In 1931, the dam was raised five and one-half feet and strengthened, and it was estimated that the city's water system was adequate until about 1955. However, a greatly increased population and a greatly decreased amount of rain in the summer of 1947 practically caused a water shortage in Winston-Salem, and the citizens in November, 1947, voted a four-million-dollar bond issue to expand and improve the water system. Plans are being laid for this new expansion.

A sewage disposal plant was started in 1915; the present plant was built in 1926. Winston-Salem today has 280 miles

## 206 Forsyth, a County on the March

of sewerage lines covering 95 per cent of the city. The city market was built in 1925, the incinerator plant in 1930, and the city abattoir in 1935. The city today operates a large fire department with six stations located strategically throughout the city. The municipal police department has four divisions, Patrol, Traffic, Detective, and Records and Identification.

In the fall of 1945, the Committee of 100, a body of some 100 representative citizens, was organized at a joint meeting of the town's civic clubs. The Committee studies problems of local municipal government and makes recommendations to the public and to the Board of Aldermen. It attempts to bridge the gap between the public and the City Hall.

### SCHOOLS

At the time of the consolidation, Winston-Salem had seven schools valued with their lots and furnishings at \$316,000. After the two school systems were merged, the public school system developed in a network throughout the city. In 1948 Winston-Salem operated twenty public schools valued at \$5,313,640. In 1913 the annual school budget was \$65,000, with 150 officers and teachers and 5,000 pupils; in 1948, the annual school budget was \$725,000 with 465 teachers and a total enrollment of 15,457 pupils.

Most of Winston-Salem's school building was done in the 1920's, when 65 per cent of the school system's buildings were built. The oldest part of a school building in use today was built in 1910; the newest addition was built in 1939. When the Winston-Salem High School on Cherry Street, built in 1909, burned in 1923, it was replaced by the Richard J. Reynolds High School, built in the west section of town overlooking Hanes Park. Mrs. R. J. Reynolds, in memory of her husband, built a handsome auditorium adjoining the high school and presented it to the city as the Reynolds Memorial Auditorium; it was finished in 1924. In 1930 the North and

South Junior High Schools were built; these later became the John W. Hanes High School and the James A. Gray High School when the junior high school system was dropped. Atkins High School for Negroes was built in 1931.

Since the opening of the first public school in 1884, Winston-Salem citizens have been generous supporters of their public schools. Several bond issues were voted for public schools before 1933-34, when the State of North Carolina took over the entire support of the public schools. After two years under state support, the people of Winston-Salem saw that they could not maintain their schools at a high level on the basis of the state minimum program. Citizens again voted to tax themselves with school supplement taxes to provide for good schools. The most recent school supplement was voted in May, 1948.

In the private school field, Salem Academy had been continued, offering grades nine through twelve for girls. The Academy was given a new plant in 1929 when the Patterson-Bahnsen-Shaffner families gave three new buildings for the school. Summit School, a private school offering two years kindergarten and grades one through eight, was started in 1933 on Summit Street; in September, 1946, it moved into a new and completely modern building and playground on Reynolda Road.

Meanwhile, higher education was keeping pace. A \$640,000 endowment was completed for Salem College in 1920. The college had then twelve buildings; today it has twenty, and plans are under way for further expansion. The college at present has some 600 students.

Slater State Normal School for Negroes had its name changed in 1925 to the Winston-Salem Teachers College and two more years of college work added, making it a four-year accredited institution. The school at present has a 62-acre campus, 472 students, and eleven buildings.

In 1941, the medical school of Wake Forest College was

## 208 Forsyth, a County on the March

separated from the other college departments and moved to Winston-Salem; the move was made as a result of gifts from the Bowman Gray family and in order to co-ordinate the school's work more closely with the North Carolina Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem. A new plant was built for the school adjoining the Baptist Hospital, and the Bowman Gray School of Medicine of Wake Forest College opened in September of 1941. It is rated as one of the finest medical schools in the South; students in the fall of 1948 numbered 184.

In the spring of 1946, the trustees of the Z. Smith Reynolds Foundation offered a \$10,750,000 endowment to Wake Forest College, a Baptist co-educational institution founded in 1834. The offer was made on condition that the institution be moved within about five years from its site seventeen miles northeast of Raleigh to a new college campus in Winston-Salem.

On July 30, 1946, the North Carolina Baptist State Convention met in Greenboro in special session for the first time since its founding and voted to accept the Foundation offer and move the college to Winston-Salem. The offer was accepted with the provision that the college name would not be changed and that control of the college would remain with a Board of Trustees appointed by the Baptist State Convention.

A 300-acre tract of land, part of the Reynolds family estate just west of Winston-Salem, was given to the college for a site, and the Baptists of the state went to work to raise the money necessary to build a new college adequate for a student body of not less than 2,000. Forsyth County and Winston-Salem, in a campaign in May of 1948, gave approximately \$1,600,000 toward the building fund goal of \$6,000,000. The remainder of the money for building the college will come from the Baptist churches throughout North Carolina, from the alumni and friends of the college, and from the accumulated income of the Reynolds Foundation over the five-year period.

The decision to move Wake Forest College to Winston-Salem was heralded as a great step in the city's development

as well as a tremendous advancement for education in Northwestern North Carolina, for the western section of the state at present has no large college or university. Besides the commercial advantages of having a large college in the city, Wake Forest will give to industrialized Winston-Salem a more well-rounded community life and cultural program. The large faculty and student body that Wake Forest College will bring to the city will help round out the city's middle-income and professional group.

In June of 1946 "Graylyn," the large estate of the Bowman Gray family, was given to the Bowman Gray School of Medicine and is operated now as a rehabilitation and convalescent center. As "Graylyn" lies just across the road from the Reynolda site of the future Wake Forest College, plans are under consideration to establish the medical school and a new medical center on the Graylyn site.

#### GROWTH OF THE CHURCHES

Winston-Salem, founded as it was by a religious group, has always been dominated by a deep religious atmosphere and a sincere interest in the church. Today there are in the city some 150 churches representing about twenty denominations. Baptist churches lead the list in number, with Methodist, Moravian, and Presbyterian following in the order listed.

Neighborhood churches are scattered so thickly throughout the city that Winston-Salem has sometimes been called the "City of Churches." The two largest of the uptown churches have memberships of around 3,000. Of the large uptown churches, First Baptist was built in 1925, and Calvary Moravian in 1926; Augsburg Lutheran was built in 1928, St. Paul's Episcopal in 1929, and Centenary Methodist in 1931. First Presbyterian expanded its plant considerably in 1932.

Today the religious life of the community still looks to the leadership and influence of the historic Home Moravian

## 210 Forsyth, a County on the March

Church, built in 1800 in Old Salem, and Winston-Salem's most cherished traditions center around the beautiful religious services and customs of the Moravian Church. Predominant among these services are the Love Feasts and Christmas Candle Service, the New Year's Eve Memorabilia and Watch Night, and the famous early Easter morning service.

The Easter service, held in Old Salem since 1773, first began to attract large crowds of worshippers from all over the state and country in the 1920's after the service had received national publicity. Now some 50,000 people annually witness the simple, impressive service and join in the happiness of a Salem Easter. The Easter service has been broadcast locally since 1930. Since 1941 it has been broadcast nationally over the Columbia Network and sent by shortwave radio around the world. During the war, through the Office of War Information, it was sent by shortwave to boys overseas. It is the largest religious broadcast in the history of radio.

### TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

Good means of transportation and communication facilities have often been the cause of the development and growth of cities—for example, a town grows up where two main roads cross, a village is begun at a railroad terminal, or a city gradually comes into being around a good river harbor. But Winston-Salem, founded for religious and government purposes, had to build carefully with the hands and brains of its citizens a dependable network of railroads, highways, and airways.

Seeing that transportation arteries could be Winston-Salem's starvation or salvation, businessmen put much stress on their development. Winston-Salem's three railroads had already been established by 1913. The Southern came into the city in 1873, the Norfolk and Western in 1889, and Winston-Salem

Southbound in 1910. Many of the roads were built by local enterprise and capital. The railroads began extensive expansion of their lines and stations after 1913. Southbound Railway opened an office for freight traffic; in 1916 the Norfolk and Western built a new freight station. Union Station was completed in 1926 and Southern completed a new freight depot. In 1927-28, Southern Railway and Norfolk and Western built new yards at an expenditure of \$3,000,000.

Because of the vast amount of freight generated in Winston-Salem, "off-line" railways began opening offices in the city in 1929. Today there are thirty-three "off-line" offices in the city representing 65 per cent of the nation's first-class railway mileage.

Highways, too, were built the hard way, with local enterprise and local energy. Wise planning of the Forsyth County commissioners laid into Winston-Salem a network of highways, often subsidized locally, which is second to none in North Carolina. In 1920 the road to Walkertown was the city's longest highway; today Winston-Salem has leading into it more hard-surfaced roads than any other city or center in North Carolina.

With the highway development came the buses. In 1912 35-horsepower, Model T Ford engine buses, carrying a maximum of seven to sixteen passengers, took travelers from Winston-Salem to High Point. About 1915 bus travel through the city equalled around fifty passengers a day. Now enormous 240-horsepower buses carry a maximum of thirty-seven passengers each to any point or connection in the country. Some three thousand bus travelers pass through the city daily.

Before 1926 a number of small bus companies operated in Winston-Salem. John L. Gilmer formed the Camel City Coach Company in 1926, bought up a number of smaller lines, and began operation with six 21-passenger buses. In 1930, the Camel City Coach Company merged with the Blue and Gray

## 212 Forsyth, a County on the March

Lines of Charleston, West Virginia, to become the Atlantic Greyhound Lines. Winston-Salem is now the center for the southern division of the Greyhound Lines.

The first bus station adjoining the Zinzendorf Hotel had a waiting room to accommodate twenty people and an office. The Union Bus Station of today is one of the most modern and largest in the nation; it was built in 1942 at a cost of around \$200,000 and can handle twenty-four buses at once and 240 people in its waiting rooms.

Motor express transportation grew also with the highway development. Today about forty motor lines operate out of the city.

Winston-Salem dedicated its first airport on December 5, 1919, the old Maynard Field, the first airport in the South apart from national defense needs. Some years later, in the 1920's, Winston-Salem used with Greensboro and High Point the old Friendship Airport.

When it became obvious that the Friendship Airport would not serve the city's needs and that the Maynard Field was out-moded, citizens began making plans for a new field. A timely visit from Colonel Charles A. Lindbergh gave impetus to these plans, and on October 14, 1927, the Miller Airport, built on the old county farm lands just outside the city, was officially opened. That same day the field was given to the city by a public-spirited citizen, R. E. Lasater, and placed under the Winston-Salem Foundation.

In the early 1930's, the field received some appropriations under the Federal Work Relief Program for grading and improvement. In 1935 citizens in Winston-Salem learned that the old Friendship Airport was being condemned for landings by Eastern Air Lines. The Miller Airport was put into shape to meet government and air line requirements and on April 2, 1935, Eastern Air Lines began the first commercial air service Winston-Salem had ever had. Eight months later, the service was discontinued because of insufficient facilities at the airport.



On June 14, 1941, Eastern Air Lines again established regular commercial air service—direct air mail, passenger, and express service—for Winston-Salem. In June, 1942, the new terminal, made possible by a family gift, was finished, and the Smith Reynolds Airport officially opened. This is today one of the finest and newest airport terminals in the South; the field has class-five facilities (class six being the highest). Capital Airlines began service through the city in June, 1947. Piedmont Aviation, Inc., opened its home offices in Winston-Salem and began operation in February of 1948.

A "Romance of Transportation" pageant on December 29, 1936, sponsored by the Chamber of Commerce, marked farewell to the electric streetcar system and the city changed to buses for its intra-city transportation. Six taxi-cab companies also furnish city transportation.

One summer night in 1913, the members of the Winston-Salem Chamber of Commerce very heatedly discussed a proposed "white way" for the city. The proposition was to light and pave West Fourth Street from Liberty to and including Grace Court; object of said proposal was to make "an evening thoroughfare for public enjoyment and an attractive advertisement to outsiders coming to the city." Among objections to the project were the expense and the thought that the "dazzling illumination" would be a discomfort to the residents of Fourth Street.

The Retail Merchants Association installed a "white way" in 1913 after futile attempts to get the city to do so; a permanent lighting system was later installed by the city because this first attempt met with such favor.

Cobblestone paving had been used in Salem for many years, but the first modern street paving project began in 1890 with the laying of Belgian blocks along Main Street. Belgian blocks were used on the streets as late as 1919 and constituted a principal paving material. Brick for streets was little used in the city; a short section of West First Street was laid in brick as an

experiment. In 1915 the city had 12.22 miles of paved streets within the city limits. In 1923 an extensive street building program was begun and today there are 145 miles of paved streets within the city. In 1928 a city planner had West Fourth Street widened and wanted to make it even wider but people called him crazy; today five-o'clock traffic fighters wish the street had a few hundred feet added to it.

In 1913 Winston-Salem had 1,842 telephones; in November, 1948, the city had 28,814. The Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company, Inc., which has been established in the city since 1891, moved into its building on West Fifth Street in 1931. Today extensive additions are being made in the building and to the city's telephone system.

#### MEANS OF PUBLIC INFORMATION

Winston-Salem's present two daily newspapers had varied fortunes and titles before they acquired their present names and forms. In 1918, a newly-incorporated firm, the Sentinel Printing and Publishing Company, bought both the *Twin City Daily Sentinel* (an afternoon paper established in 1885), as well as the Sentinel Building which had been erected in 1909 at 241 North Liberty Street. The company continued operation until August, 1926, when the entire property was sold to the newly-organized Winston-Salem Sentinel, Inc., a corporation owned chiefly by Frank A. Gannett of Rochester, New York. The semi-weekly *Western Sentinel* was merged at this time with the *Twin City Sentinel*. Mr. Gannett maintained his interest in the *Sentinel* for less than a year.

In the meantime, a morning paper, the *Daily Journal* (established in 1897), had been bought by Owen Moon, who became publisher and owner of the Winston-Salem Journal Company. In February, 1927, Mr. Moon bought out the stock of the Winston-Salem Sentinel, Inc., and combined the two papers under one roof. Before the two papers were con-

solidated, there had been stiff competition between the *Journal* and the *Sentinel*; the *Sentinel's* main object on Saturday night was always to get out as big a paper as possible with all the news in it because the *Journal* got out the Sunday paper. Mr. Moon in 1928 moved his two newspapers and his company into a new building built for them on Marshall Street, the Journal-Sentinel Building.

In 1937, the Piedmont Publishing Company was formed with Gordan Gray as president. The company acquired from Owen Moon the two newspapers, the building, and the equipment, and today publishes the *Twin City Sentinel* (afternoon), the *Winston-Salem Journal* (morning), and the *Journal and Sentinel* (Sunday).

The two newspapers today have a combined circulation of 84,700 and a staff of 240. This is a far cry from the first Salem newspaper, *The Weekly Gleaner*, published in 1829 on a hand press with a staff of two. However, the *Journal* and *Sentinel* represent 119 years of development through a continuous succession of newspapers, each a vital force in the community.

The *Southern Tobacco Journal*, founded in 1886, has been published continuously from Winston-Salem since 1932. It became a monthly magazine in 1934 and is published by the Carmichael Printing Company. *Blum's Almanac*, now in its 120th year of continuous publication, is still a best seller in the city. The almanac is now published by the Goslen Publishing Company.

Winston-Salem's first radio station, WSJS, was formally opened on April 17, 1930. A religious program was the first to be broadcast out of Winston-Salem. The late Right Reverend Edward Rondthaler, bishop of the Moravian Church, offered the dedicatory prayer and the St. Paul's Episcopal Church choir took part on the program. On June 4, 1930, the station had its first network program and is now a full-time member of the National Broadcasting System. WSJS opened

## 216 Forsyth, a County on the March

and still operates as a department of the Piedmont Publishing Company; in 1941 the station moved into its own building on North Spruce Street.

Radio Station WAIR began operation in 1937 as an American Broadcasting Company affiliate. Station WTOB opened in 1947 as an affiliate of the Mutual Broadcasting Company. Both Stations WSJS and WAIR operate frequency modulation stations.

### HEALTH AND HOSPITAL FACILITIES

The Winston-Salem Health Department was organized in 1916 with offices in the City Hall. In December, 1938, the department moved into the Health Center on North Woodlawn Avenue. In July, 1945, the department was consolidated with the County Health Department, making the City-County Health Department whose duty it is to guard the health of the city and county today.

In 1914 the City Hospital was built, and in 1915 a nurses' home was built by the ladies of the Twin-City Hospital Association from proceeds of the sale of the old hospital plant on Brookstown Avenue. Later, \$240,000 was bequeathed to the city by R. J. Reynolds for building two additions to the hospital; in 1922 the North Reynolds wing for colored patients was completed, and in 1924, the South Reynolds wing was completed. The Sterling Smith annex was added later, and the name changed to City Memorial Hospital. A new home for student nurses was built in 1930. In 1941 a strip of property in front of the hospital was given to the hospital for nurses' homes and parking space.

The Baptist State Convention decided to establish a hospital in Winston-Salem and in 1921 citizens of Winston-Salem in a city campaign gave \$140,000 toward building the hospital. In 1923, the North Carolina Baptist Hospital was completed on South Hawthorne Road.

There developed a great need for hospital facilities for Negroes more adequate than the North wing of the City Memorial Hospital. In 1938 a modern hospital for Negroes, the Kate Bitting Reynolds Memorial, was built, made possible by a gift of \$200,000 from Mr. and Mrs. W. N. Reynolds and \$125,000 from the Duke Endowment Fund.

In 1917 the first tuberculosis sanatorium was opened just outside of Winston-Salem; it was the first county sanatorium in North Carolina. In 1930 a modern tuberculosis sanatorium, the Forsyth County Sanatorium for Tuberculosis, opened on Rural Hall Road. In 1937 a new building was built for Negro patients. The sanatorium at present can care for eighty-eight Negro and sixty white patients.

The city functions in the field of public welfare by contributing funds to the county welfare department; there is no city welfare department.

#### PRIVATE HEALTH, WELFARE, AND SOCIAL AGENCIES

The Associated Charities, Winston-Salem's first venture in organized, private charity, was started in 1905 in keeping with similar movements throughout the world. Miss Annie Grogan was appointed the secretary and served until her retirement in 1936. "Miss Annie" with her horse and buggy, and later her roadster, was a familiar sight on the streets of Winston-Salem as she made her calls in the interest of charity; she became known as Winston-Salem's "mother of charity."

The Associated Charities became the pivot around which other agencies developed. The Y.M.C.A., which had been formed in 1888, built its first home in 1908 on the site where the Nissen Building now stands. In 1927, a new building was erected on Marshall Street at a cost of about a half million dollars; the new building was made possible through public contributions and through the sale of the old building site.

## 218 Forsyth, a County on the March

A Negro branch of the Y.M.C.A. had been opened in 1911.

The Y.W.C.A., organized in 1908, erected its first home in 1916 on the corner of First and Church streets, where ran the original dividing line between Winston and Salem. The activities of the Y.W.C.A. gradually outgrew the building, and in 1942 a most attractive brick building was built on Glade Street. The Chestnut Street Branch of the Y.W.C.A. was organized for Negro girls in 1918 as an outgrowth of a Negro girls' club.

The Boy Scout movement had begun in Winston-Salem in 1911 with the organization of the first troop. Today there are sixty-eight troops in the city and county. The first Girl Scout troop was organized in December, 1923, at Reynolds High School. Today there are fifty-eight troops in the city.

The Winston-Salem Chapter of the American Red Cross was organized during the war in 1917. Other organizations, such as the Forsyth County Tuberculosis and Health Association, came later.

Contemporary with the movement in the United States to consolidate fund-raising solicitations, the Community Chest of Forsyth County was organized in 1923. Today the Chest federates the finances and has charge of the distribution of the finances of twenty local health and welfare organizations, raising the money in one campaign and distributing it according to need among its member organizations. The first Chest goal was \$28,000, but \$36,000 was actually subscribed. The 1948 goal was \$262,000, and approximately \$275,000 was subscribed. Each year since organization of the Community Chest, its goal has been oversubscribed.

In 1938, the Winston-Salem Council of Social Agencies was formed to co-ordinate the community social welfare program. This organization functions today as the Community Council, made up of representatives from over forty public and private health, welfare, and recreation agencies and civic groups.

In 1940, the Associated Charities, which had functioned so well in the field of private welfare, had part of its functions absorbed by the County Department of Public Welfare; the Family and Child Service Agency carry on the remaining work.

Winston-Salem has two institutions for the care of children. The Methodist Children's Home on Reynolda Road, which opened September 7, 1909, serves Western North Carolina; the Memorial Industrial School for Negroes on North Main Street, opened in 1923, provides a home for underprivileged Negro children.

The Winston-Salem Foundation, a non-profit organization established in 1919, manages numbers of civic enterprises and works in all fields for community betterment. The Foundation's funds are derived from the contributions of Winston-Salem citizens. The Foundation aids the community in many ways, such as in providing camping for needy boys and girls and in helping young men and women obtain college educations.

In an attempt to find some solution to the problem of the increasing number of fund-raising campaigns, the Chamber of Commerce and the Retail Merchants Association organized in the summer of 1946 the Forsyth County Committee on Public Solicitation. The committee acts as a central agency through which clear all proposals for community-wide fund-raising campaigns; the committee reviews fund-raising solicitations to determine their worthiness, necessity, and efficiency, and reports the findings of its review to the general public. The committee was reorganized and enlarged in the fall of 1948.

### RECREATIONAL FACILITIES

Community-wide recreation services for Winston-Salem began in 1918 when the Board of Aldermen appropriated

## 220 Forsyth, a County on the March

\$6,000 for park and playground services and authorized the opening and equipping of five playgrounds. In 1934 the Public Recreation Commission was organized. Today the city has twenty-six parks and playgrounds, with a total of 536 acres; these parks have athletic fields, picnic areas, and special amusement features. The largest park is Reynolds, one of the South's finest municipal recreational centers, opened in 1940. The city has an average of more than ten acres of playground for each public school.

Dollar train excursions, Fourth of July celebrations, summer band concerts on the Courthouse Square, and picnics in Nissen Park were Winston-Salem's idea of having fun in the early days of the consolidation. Commercialized recreation began to develop with the expansion of the motion picture theaters.

Today the city has six motion picture theaters, two commercial and nine membership or free swimming pools, bowling alleys, and stables and riding academies. Two commercial and two membership golf courses succeed the original Twin City Golf Club, North Carolina's first golf club, formed in Winston-Salem in 1897.

The Forsyth Country Club was organized in 1910 and today has a clubhouse, swimming pool, and golf course in the west section of town. The Old Town Club, formed in 1938, also has its own clubhouse, golf course, and swimming pool. The Twin City Club for men, organized in 1884, is still quite active.

The Bowman Gray Memorial Stadium, dedicated on October 22, 1939, with the annual football game between Duke University and Wake Forest College, was built as a WPA project. Private funds, matching those of the WPA, were furnished by the Bowman Gray family; the stadium cost around \$200,000. The stadium, with a seating capacity of 12,000, is owned by the city and is used for large athletic events.



In May of 1946, a million-dollar fund was raised to build a Memorial Coliseum, designed to seat 9,000. The fund is now being held in trust and the Coliseum will be built when the current building materials shortage is over.

#### GROWTH OF BUSINESS AND SERVICE ORGANIZATIONS

The Chamber of Commerce of Winston and Salem, organized in 1885, became at the time of the consolidation the Winston-Salem Chamber of Commerce, and through all of the rapid development of the city it has continued its leadership in building the economic, cultural, and educational growth of the community. The Winston-Salem Junior Chamber of Commerce was formed in 1929 to organize the leadership of the young men. The Winston-Salem Retail Merchants Association, formed in 1889 as the Winston-Salem Merchants and Traders' Union, continues its services to the merchants of the city; it is the oldest organization of its kind in North Carolina.

The Winston-Salem Real Estate Exchange was organized in 1915; in 1917, the group joined the national organization and became the Winston-Salem Chapter, National Real Estate Board. The Winston-Salem Automobile Club, organized in 1911, is today the oldest in the Carolinas and one of the oldest in the South. The Winston Tobacco Board of Trade, organized in 1869, continues today its promotion and organization of the Winston-Salem market.

When Winston and Salem were young and small, businessmen could gather on the street corners and in the shops to discuss the news of the day and to exchange ideas. As the city grew, however, businessmen felt the need for a better means of getting acquainted with fellow citizens, of exchanging ideas, and of perhaps promoting community projects. So, soon after the consolidation, the civic luncheon club movement began, following a similar pattern of development in

## 222 Forsyth, a County on the March

other cities. In 1915, the Rotary Club was formed as the first, followed by Kiwanis in 1919; Business and Professional Women's Club, 1919; Civitan, 1921; Lions, 1922; Altrusa (for women), 1924; Pilot Club (for women), 1934; Exchange Club, 1935; American Business Club, 1940; Credit Women's Breakfast Club, 1941; Cooperative Club, 1947; and the Optimist Club, 1948.

Within the last few years, there has been in the city and county a movement to organize neighborhood civic clubs for the promotion of fellowship and neighborhood projects and improvements. Among these are the Sun-Waugh Civic Club, the North Winston Men's Community Club, the North Winston Men's Brotherhood, the Clemmons Civic Club, Lewisville Civic Club, the Old Town Civic Club, the Ardmore Civic Club, Walkertown Men's Club, Mineral Springs Civic Club, Rural Hall Civic Club, City View Men's Club, Konnoak Hills Club, South Fork Civic Club, and the West Salem Civic Club.

Women's service and social organizations formed as rapidly as did the men's. A Woman's Club was organized in 1919, followed by a Junior Woman's Club. A Junior League was formed in 1923, the first in North Carolina. The Twin City Garden Club was organized in 1925 as the pioneer of the Winston-Salem garden clubs; it sponsored the organization of the North Carolina Federation of Garden Clubs. In 1931, the Winston-Salem Council of Garden Clubs was formed and today has nine member clubs. Book clubs, led by the Sorosis Club, which was organized in 1895, now total seven.

### THE DEVELOPMENT OF AN ARTS PROGRAM

Winston-Salem, since its founding by the Moravians, has always been recognized as a city sympathetic toward and

active in the arts, chiefly within church, family, and school circles. Early settlers were skilled craftsmen; church bands developed in each Moravian church.

Several music clubs were organized in the city before 1938, but no organized arts program with a continuing pattern of development came into being until ten years ago when the Festival Opera Group was launched at Salem College. In 1942, two evenings of opera were brought to Winston-Salem by a Summer School of Opera, held at the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina. This opera festival program was expanded in Winston-Salem to include an evening of orchestral music and a community sing. The whole event, enlisting the support of the community's civic and art agencies, was called the Greater Winston-Salem Music Festival.

Out of this beginning was born the Piedmont Festival of Music and Arts, held for the first time in 1943. The Festival was launched as a "people's art" production, designed to coordinate in a common project the various community arts groups, such as the dance studios, the Little Theater, and the various choral groups. The first Festival was made up of an opera and oratorio performance, an orchestra concert, and interesting exhibits of art, photography, and handicrafts. Five hundred people took part in the first festival.

Later festivals were expanded to include a children's concert, a community sing, and a drama, and in 1948 the Piedmont Festival was held for the sixth time. The "people's art" idea spread from Winston-Salem throughout North Carolina and the country and has contributed to the development of several similar festivals and opera groups.

The Piedmont Festival stimulated the development of several arts and music groups in the community. In 1945 the Junior League sponsored the establishment of an arts and crafts center and employed a full-time director. This pro-

## 224 Forsyth, a County on the March

gram has led to the formation of the Arts and Crafts Association which sponsors the Winston-Salem Workshop, open to all interested in learning any art or craft.

From 1942 to 1945, several civic choral groups were organized, including the Forsyth Singers, an all-male chorus; the Maids of Melody; a boys' choir; and the Sunnyside Choral Club. In 1946 the Winston-Salem Civic Orchestra and the Winston-Salem Operetta Association were begun.

### OLD SALEM TODAY

The Old Salem section of Winston-Salem, which still retains much of the original appearance of its early days, is a constant source of attraction not only to visitors to the city but to Winston-Salem's people as well, who whether native-born or citizens by adoption come to love the weathered brick buildings that represent the beginnings and the heritage of their city.

In Old Salem there are standing today fifteen buildings built between 1767 and 1800. Important among these are the Fourth House, erected in 1767 and restored along the original lines; the Moravian Brothers House, now the Moravian Church Home, erected in 1769; the Salem Tavern, erected in 1784, a famous old inn where George Washington was entertained in 1791; the Wachovia Historical Museum, formerly Salem Boys School, erected in 1796; the Moravian Archive House, erected in 1797; and the Home Moravian Church, begun in 1798 and finished in 1800. Beautiful "God's Acre," the Moravian graveyard, is one of Salem's most cherished spots.

The Old Salem section is one of the few sections so preserved in the United States. A movement is underway in the city now to preserve this section more carefully and to protect it from further business development.

## WINSTON-SALEM TODAY

Thus through tracing the various threads that make up community life, we see how two little towns, consolidated thirty-five years ago, have become one big city.

Winston-Salem today has its problems—slum and semi-slum areas need to be cleared up; the city's municipal plant needs expanding; much can be done to improve the general appearance of the city; recreational facilities are not adequate. But these are problems that come with the rapid transition from a little town to a big city, and citizens are confident that the city's co-operative and progressive spirit will overcome the problems of today as it did those of yesterday.

A city's personality, like a person's, is determined by the people, events, and problems which it has known and which have become a part of it. So it is with Winston-Salem.

Salem was founded for religious purposes and religious freedom; today a deep religious atmosphere dominates community life. Winston was founded for purposes of government, as a county seat; today the city possesses good city and county government and its citizens show a strong interest in municipal affairs. The early Moravian settlers were firm believers in broad educational development and one of their first acts in building early Salem was the establishment of schools for boys and girls; today the Winston-Salem public school system is one of the finest in the state, and the city is rapidly becoming a center for higher education. Salem's settlers were hard-working, industrious, far-sighted men; one of Winston-Salem's characteristic traits is its progressive spirit.

Winston-Salem is a city built by its own citizens through generations of work. The settlers of Salem and Winston were family men, home-loving people, who believed in making of their city a fit home for their children and their children's children. As a result, the children have stayed in the community to find opportunity and fortune. Old family names,

## 226 Forsyth, a County on the March

dating back for generations in many cases, are predominant in social and business life. The city is fortunate in that the large majority of its many industries were founded and built by local citizens and are still home-owned. The businessmen and industrialists of the community have consistently turned their energy and their money towards building their city. Its good roads, good government, good schools, did not come to it from outside sources or through lucky circumstances, but each had to be built carefully by men willing to work and to give. It has been said that if the amount of money that has been given in the city by private citizens for buildings, schools, churches, and social agencies and charities could be totaled, the sum would be staggering. Winston-Salem's citizens are community-minded and have been from the time the first careful plans were laid for the settlement of Salem.

The city's future development promises to be tremendous. Its diversified industrial economy will fluctuate little with changing conditions; it will become more well-rounded as it develops into an educational center. Its foundation is a rich heritage of tradition which teaches hard work, co-operation, faith in God, and faith in the ability of man. The Twin City will stand even more firmly and grow even stronger because of the two roots it has deeply embedded in the red Piedmont clay.



THE CONTRIBUTORS  
INDEX





## THE CONTRIBUTORS

ADELAIDE L. FRIES. Graduate of Salem Academy and College. M. A., Salem College; Litt. D., Moravian College, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; Doctor of Letters, Wake Forest College and the University of North Carolina. Archivist of the Moravian Church in America, Southern Province. Translator and editor of *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*, and author of *The Road to Salem* and other works.

MARY CALLUM WILEY. Graduate of State Normal College. Doctor of Education of the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina. For many years head of the English Department of the Richard J. Reynolds High School, Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Since she has retired she has done much historical research as background for her column "Mostly Local" in the *Twin City Sentinel*.

DOUGLAS LETELL RIGHTS. Graduate of the University of North Carolina, Moravian Theological Seminary, and Harvard University. Doctor of Divinity, Moravian College, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Pastor of Trinity Moravian Church, Winston-Salem, North Carolina. President of the Wachovia Historical Society. Author of *The American Indian in North Carolina*.

HARVEY DINKINS. Graduate of Guilford College. On News Staff of the *Journal* and *Sentinel* since 1926. Farm Editor of the *Winston-Salem Journal* and *Sentinel*. Farm Service Director of WSJS radio station.

CHAS. N. SIEWERS. Graduate of the University of North Carolina. Associate General Agent in Winston-Salem of the Security Life and Trust Company. President of the Winston-Salem Chamber of Commerce.

230 Forsyth, a County on the March

FLORA ANN LEE. Graduate of Meredith College. Director of Publicity of the Winston-Salem Chamber of Commerce.

JOSEPH WALLACE KING. Portrait painter. Educated at the Corcoran School of Art, Washington, D. C., and at The Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C.

# INDEX

- Abattoir, 206  
Abbotts Creek, 131, 134, 147  
Abbotts Creek Missionary Baptist Church, 134  
Abbotts Creek Primitive Baptist Church, 134  
Abbotts Creek Township, 12  
Accidents, 42, 47, 110, 127  
"A City Founded upon Co-operation," 196  
Act of Parliament, 1749, 4  
Acts of Assembly of North Carolina, 8, 9, 12, 13, 18, 22, 24, 25, 30, 39, 60, 61, 91, 116  
Adams-Millis Corporation, 178  
Adams, Judge Spencer B., 156  
Affirmation of Allegiance, 39, 40  
Agricultural and Mechanical School, 102, 103  
Agricultural Board, Forsyth, 165  
Agriculture, 146, 158, 159, 162, 163, 165, 187  
Alamance River, N. C., 122  
Albea, Reverend W. W., 73  
Albertini, Reverend Johann Baptist, 46  
Alexander Apartments, 92  
Alfalfa, 164  
Allen, Sidney E., 89, 98, 185  
Alspaugh, Reverend John, 72, 146  
Alspaugh, John W., 80, 81, 88, 102  
Alspaugh, Mrs. John W., 95  
Alta Vista, 201  
Altrusa, 222  
American Business Club, 222  
A. M. E. Zion Church, 78  
Anchor Store, 70  
Anderleigh, 201  
Anderson, Reverend Neal, 113  
Andrews, A. B., 157  
Anson County, 3, 4, 6  
Ante-bellum residences, 145, 146  
Apartment houses, 202  
Archive House, Salem, 44, 244  
Archives of the Moravian Church, 59, 68  
Arden Farm, 131  
Ardmore, 201  
Ardmore Baptist Church, 201  
Ardmore Civic Club, 222  
Ardmore Congregational Christian Church, 201  
Ardmore Methodist Church, 201  
Ardmore Moravian Church, 201  
Arista Mills, 175  
Armfield family, 132  
Armory, 100  
Armstrong, John, 132  
Armstrong, Joseph, 132  
Armstrong, Colonel Martin, 38  
Army, United States, 22  
Arts and Crafts Association, 224  
Asbury, Bishop Francis, 133  
Ashe County, 22  
Asheville, 130, 154  
Assembly, Colonial, 4  
Assembly of North Carolina, 41  
Associated Charities, 106, 111, 112, 217, 219  
Atkins family, 132  
Atkins High School, 207  
Atkins, Professor S. A., 102, 103, 104  
Atkinson, Senator, 23  
Atlantic Greyhound Lines, 212  
Auditor for Surry County, 41  
Augsburg Lutheran Church, 209  
Austria, 5  
Automobile Club, 221  
Avery, Isaac Erwin, 121  
Axson, William E., 80  
Aycock, Governor Charles Brantley, 159  
Ayres, Thomas, 59  
Babcock, Charles H., 136  
Babcock, Mrs. Charles H. (Mary Reynolds), 136  
Bachmann, Johann Philip, 44  
Back-to-farm movement, 199  
Bagby, C. L., 106  
Bagge, Antoinette Louisa, 49  
Bagge, Charles Frederic, 47  
Bagge, Traugott, 7, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 44  
Bahnsen, Agnew H., Jr., 181  
Bahnsen, Agnew H., Sr., 181  
Bahnsen Co., 180, 181  
Bahnsen, Frederic F., 181  
Bahnsen, F. F., Jr., 181  
Bahnsen, Right Reverend George Frederic, 53  
Bahnsen, Dr. Henry Theodore, 87, 102, 159, 160  
Bahnsen Humidifier Co., 181  
Bailey Brothers, 171  
Bailey, P. S., 117  
Bank agency in Salem, 47  
Bank clearings, 192  
Bank of Cape Fear, 47, 48, 182  
Bank of New Bern, 48

- Banner, Captain, 19  
 Banner, Constantine L., 12, 59  
 Banner, Henry, 136  
 Banner, John, 10  
 Banner, Lewis, 77  
 Bannertown, 136  
 Barbecue, 66  
 Barber shops, 85  
 Barclay, William, 127  
 Barker Creek, 148  
 Barringer, General, 86  
 Barringer house, 85  
 Barrow, Philip, 12  
 Barrow, William, 60, 63, 80  
 Barter, 34, 54, 65  
 Bason, Giles, 80  
 Bassick Co., 181  
 Battle of the Horse Shoe, 151  
 Beall, George H., and Co., 171  
 Beard family, 132  
 Bears, 143, 145  
 Beaver Dam Church, 129  
 Beaver Dam Creek, 129  
 Bedford County, Tennessee, 21, 23, 24  
 Beekeepers Association, 163  
 Belews Creek, 131  
 Belews Creek (settlement), 127, 128  
 Bell, St. Paul's, 76, 77  
 Bell Telephone system, 182  
 Belo, Captain Alfred Horatio, 53, 66  
 Belo, Edward, 52, 183  
 Beloe's Creek, Beloes Creek, Bielus  
   Creek, Blewers Creek, Belows  
   Creek. *See* Belews Creek  
 Belo Home, 52  
 Belo (Boehlo), Johann Friedrich, 52  
 Belo, Lewis, 52  
 Belo's Pond, 89, 110  
 Benevolent Society, 92, 93, 94, 95  
 Beroth, Jacob, 122  
 Beroth, John, 124  
 Best, Thomas T., 64, 80  
 Bethabara, 7, 8, 30, 31, 34, 35, 121, 122,  
   123, 125, 126  
 Bethania, 7, 18, 31, 35, 51, 65, 123, 124,  
   125, 128, 129  
 Bethania church, 125  
 Bethel, Joshua, 59  
 Bethlehem, Pa., 5, 46  
 Bevil, W. A., 90  
 Bible, The, 29, 48  
*Biblical Recorder*, 75  
 Bickett, Governor Thomas W., 157  
 Bicycles, 85  
 Bieffel, Henry, 124  
 "Big Meetings," 64  
 Bitting, J. A., 81, 95  
 Bitting, Mrs. J. A. (Louisa Wilson),  
   88  
 Bitting and Hay, 171  
 Blackberries, dried, 158  
 Blackburn, Captain, 19  
 Blackburn, Dalton and Co., 171  
 Blackburn, John, 67  
 Blackburn family, 131  
 Black family, 133  
 Black Walnut Bottom, 123  
 Blackwell, Miss, 112  
 Blair, John Jay, 93  
 Blair, William Allen, 103, 104, 149  
 Blakeley, Captain Johnston, 22, 25  
 Bleeding, 43  
 Blount County, Alabama, 24  
 Blue Ridge Mountains, 5  
 Blum, David, 59  
 Blum, Johann Christian, 47, 49  
 Blum, Levi Vanniman, 62  
*Blum's Almanac*, 215  
 Boarding School for Girls, Salem, 45  
 Board of Aldermen, Minutes of, 83,  
   84, 85, 100, 105, 106, 107, 108, 115,  
   116, 117  
 "Board of Provincial Elders of the  
   Southern Province of the Moravian  
   Church or Unitas Fratrum," 55  
 Board of Trade, 98  
 Bodenheimer family, 134, 135  
 Boeckel, Frederick, 125  
 Boeckel, John, 125  
 Bohannon, Mrs. Elisa, 80  
 Bohemia, 29  
 Bon Air, 201  
 Bonds, city, 88, 110  
 Boner, F. E., 81  
 Boner, John Henry, 148  
 Boner, John Wesley, 148  
 Boner, Joshua, 53, 67  
 Boner, Matthew, 66  
 Boner family, 126  
 Bonn, Doctor Jacob, 40  
 Book Clubs, 222  
 Books, 34  
 Boone, Daniel, 122  
 Bowling alleys, 220  
 Bowman, Wyatt F., 183  
 Bowman Gray Memorial Stadium,  
   220  
 Bowman Gray School of Medicine,  
   208  
 Boyer, Jack, 147

- Boyer family, 126  
 Boy Scouts, 218  
 Boys Department, Y. M. C. A., 105  
 Boys Schoolhouse, 44  
 Bridges, 9, 13  
 Brietz, Charles, 55  
 Briggs, William C., 180  
 Briggs-Shaffner Co., 180  
 British troops, 40  
 Broadbay Plantation in New England,  
     8, 12, 126  
 Broadbay settlement, N. C., 12.  
     *See also* Friedland  
 Broadbay Township, 127  
 Brooks family, 128  
 Brooks Ferry, 129  
 Brookstown, 129  
 Brothers House, 34, 36, 42, 43, 224  
 Brown, George T., 173  
 Brown, Reverend Henry A., 78  
 Brown, John L., 59  
 Brown, Major Thomas Jethro, 69,  
     89, 105, 170, 203  
 Brown, William L., 89  
 Brown and Williamson, 171, 173  
 Brown Brothers, 171  
 Brown, Rogers and Co., 185  
 Brown-Rogers-Dixon Company, 79  
 Brown's Opera House, 105  
 Browntown, 134  
 Buckskin, 144  
 Buena Vista, 201  
 Buford, Charles, 82  
 Bulitschek, Joseph, 35  
 Bunker Hill Baptist Church, 134  
 Bunker Hill Methodist Church, 134  
 Burbank, William F., 97  
 Buses, 211, 213  
 Business and Professional Women's  
     Club, 112, 222  
 Butler, Marion, Sr., 156  
 Butner, Albert I., 124  
 Buxton, John Cameron, 76, 82, 101,  
     104, 106, 107, 108, 183  
 Buxton, Mrs. J. C. (Agnes Belo), 87,  
     95  
 Byerly, Harrison, 149  
 Byerly, S. and Son, 171  
 Bynum, Cotten and Co., 171  
 Bynum, Reverend W. S., 76  
  
 Cabbage, 144  
 Cahoon, George W., 24  
 Cain, Charles M., 117  
 Calaboose, Winston, 63  
 Calhoun, John Caldwell, 149  
 Callaway, Elijah, 22, 23  
 Calvary Moravian Church, 209  
 Camel cigarettes, 172  
 Camel City Coach Co., 211  
 Campbell, Archibald, 133  
 Candler, R. L. and Co., 171  
 Capital Airlines, 213  
 Captains Districts, 12, 19  
 Carmichael Printing Co., 215  
 Carnegie, Andrew, 106, 107  
 Carnegie Library, 106, 107, 108, 109  
 "Carolina," 3  
 Carolina Hotel, 203  
 Carolina Narrow Fabrics Co., 177  
 Carolina Theatre, 203  
 Carriages, and wagons, 169  
 Carroll's Manor, Ind., 126  
 Carter, Noah, 85  
 Carter, W. B., Jr., 100  
 Carteret, John, Lord, 3.  
     *See also* Granville, Earl  
 Castle, Anna, 112  
 Catawba Indians, 122  
 Cattle Breeders Associations, 163  
 Centenary Church, Old, 73, 93, 104  
 Centenary Methodist Church, 72, 73,  
     203, 209  
 Centennial of American Independ-  
     ence, 71  
 Centerville, 139  
 Centerville Street, 155  
 Central Hotel, 81, 98  
 Chadwick family, 125  
 Chamberlain, J. R., 147  
 Chamberlain, Mr., 89  
 Chamber of Commerce, 98, 99, 100,  
     101, 102, 103, 204, 219, 221  
 Chapel Hill, N. C., 24  
 Charles I, 3  
 Charles II, 3  
 Charles family, 134  
 Charles store, 70  
 Charleston, S. C., 34  
 Charlestown, N. C., 139  
 Chatham Building, 204  
 Chatham Manufacturing Co., 182  
 Cherokee Indians, 7, 45, 46, 122  
 Cherry Street High School, 106  
 Chestnut trees, 143  
 Children's Home, Baptist, 73, 106, 219  
 Chipman, Rachael, 134  
 Chippewa Club, 65, 66  
 Chitty family, 126  
 Christmas Eve services, 210

- Church of England, 4  
 Churton, William, 5, 127  
 City assets, 205  
 City-County Health Department, 216  
 City-County Planning Commission, 204, 205  
 City extension, 202  
 City government, 205  
 City Hall, 68, 102, 106, 203, 204  
 City Hospital, 88, 200, 216  
 City limits, 200  
 City Market, 206  
 City National Bank, 184  
 "City of Churches," 209  
 "City of Industry," 169, 175, 182  
 City planning, 200  
 City street lights, 213  
 City View, 138  
 City View Men's Club, 222  
 Civic clubs, 222  
 Civic Orchestra, 224  
 Civil War, 17, 50, 51, 53, 54  
 Civitan, 222  
 Clark, Judge Walter, 156  
 Clark and Ford, 83, 185  
 Clary, W. S., 105  
 Clary, W. S. and Co., 171  
 Clay, Henry, 149  
 Clemmons, Edwin T., 130  
 Clemmons, Peter, 130, 148, 149  
 Clemmons (Town), 126, 130, 135, 148, 149, 160  
 Clemmons Civic Club, 222  
 Clemmonsville Township, 12  
 Cleveland, President Grover, 109  
 Clinard, Dempsey B., 148  
 Clothing, early, 144  
 Cloverdale Apartments, 202  
 Coan, George W., 184  
 Coan, George W., Jr., 184  
 Coleman, Frank A., 104  
 College Village, 202  
 Collins, D., 59  
 Collins, James, 81  
 Colonial Dames, 33  
 Committee of Auditors for the Upper Board of Salisbury District, 41  
 Committee of One Hundred, 206  
 Committee on Public Solicitation, 219  
 Committee on Trade and Transportation, 102  
 Community Chest, 218  
 Concert Hall, 11  
 Confectioneries, 81  
 Confederate currency, 146  
 Confederate Service, 3, 66, 67  
 Confiscation Acts, 30, 39  
 Congregation House, 34.  
     *See also* Gemein Haus  
 "Congregation of United Brethren of Salem and Its Vicinity," 55  
 Congress, Continental, 38, 39  
 Congress, United States, 61, 80  
 Conrad, Augustus Eugene, 147  
 Conrad, Christian, 146  
 Conrad, Isaac, 146  
 Conrad, Johann, 146  
 Conrad, Leonard, 10  
 Conrad, Dr. W. J., 104  
 Conrad, W. J., Jr., 147  
 Conrad family, 129, 146  
 Consolidation of Winston and Salem, 103  
 Constable, 84  
 Continentals, 38, 39  
 Cook, Charles A., 157  
 Cook, David, 59  
 Cook, N. S., 63  
 Cooley, Edward, 133  
 Cooperative Club, 222  
 Cooper family, 131  
 Corbin, Sir Francis, 5  
 Corn, 144, 160, 161, 165, 188  
 Cornwallis, General Charles, 40, 41, 123, 124, 127, 134, 150  
 Cotton, 145, 169  
 Cotton gin, 145  
 Council of Garden Clubs, 222  
 Council of Social Agencies, 218  
 Country Club Estates, 201  
 County. *See* Anson County, etc.  
 County Commissioners, Forsyth, 10, 11, 13, 52  
 County lines, 4, 8  
 Court days, 10, 64, 65  
 Courthouse, Winston, 11, 59, 62, 66, 67, 71, 74, 75, 204  
 Courthouse Square, 59, 65, 71, 113, 204  
 Courthouse Tract, 59  
 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, 12, 60, 127  
 Covered wagons, 114  
 Cowan (Cowin), Elizabeth B. H., 23, 24  
 Cowin (Cowan), William, 22  
 Cowpox, 45  
 Cows, 63  
 Craft, Sam, 165  
 Craft family, 134  
 Crafton Heights, 201, 202  
 Crater, Jacob, 125

- Craver family, 126  
 Crawford, R. B., 102  
*Creation, The*, 49  
 Credit Women's Breakfast Club, 222  
 Creek Indians, 46, 122  
 Crews family, 133  
 Crist, Anna Elizabeth, 49  
 Crops, 188  
 Crosland Louisa Maria (Shober), 76  
 Cross Creek, 34  
 Crutchfield, Paul W., 82  
 Cummings, Captain, 128  
 Currency, paper, 39
- Daily Journal*, 214, 215  
 Daisy, 138  
 Dalton, J. Walter, 106  
 Dalton, Rufus I., 106  
 Dan River, 61  
 Davidson County, 6, 12, 65  
 Davie County, 9, 12, 13  
 Davis, Reverend E. P., 104  
 Davis family, 132  
 Davis Military School, 92, 101, 106  
 Day of Thanksgiving, 41, 42, 47  
 Dean family, 128  
 Declaration of Independence, 39  
 Deems, Dr. Charles F., 73, 74  
 Deep River, 131  
 Deer, 143  
 Democratic party, 82, 97  
 Dennis, 135  
 Department of Public Welfare, 219  
 Depot Street School, 86  
 Depression, 199  
 Dinkins, Harvey, 229  
 Dinkins family, 133  
 Disher family, 133  
 Dissenters, 4  
 Dobb family, 129  
 Dobson, Justice William, 39, 131  
 Dobson's Creek Roads, 131  
 Dobson's Tavern, 131  
 Doctors, 36, 49  
 Dogs, 63, 65  
 Donnaha, 8, 135  
 Doub, P. F., 97  
 Doub family, 136  
 Douglas Place, The, 132  
 Douthit, Benton, 149  
 Douthit, John, 126  
 Douthit's Ferry, 135  
 Dowdy, N. D., 106, 117  
 Dozier, 139  
 Dried fruit, 69  
 Drug stores, 81
- Dudley, Guy R., 184  
 Dull family, 134  
 Dunkard church, 138  
 Duplan Corporation, 177  
 Durham County, 194  
 Dwire, Mamie, 111
- Early Easter Service, 210  
 East Winston, 106  
 Eastern Air Lines, 212, 213  
 Eaton, O. B., 106, 108, 117, 205  
 Ebert, Eugene A., 104  
 Ebert, Payne and Co., 171  
 Ebert family, 126  
 Ebert Street Extension, 148  
 Edenton, 4, 5  
 Education, 159.  
*See also* names of schools  
 Edwards, George W., 117  
 Elections, 128  
 Elizabethtown, Canada, 19  
 Elks Auditorium, 114  
 Eller, Adolphus Hill, 103  
 Ellis, W. B., and Co., 171  
 Elrod, Christopher, 126  
 Engine House (fire), 85  
 England, 5, 29  
 Episcopalians, 76  
 Erosion, problem of, 164  
 Exchange Club, 222  
 Export Leaf Tobacco Co., 174  
 Exposition, North Carolina, 159
- Family and Child Service Agency, 219  
 Farm demonstration agents, 161  
 Farmers Institutes, 159  
 Farmers' Warehouse, 83, 84, 89  
 Farming tools, 144  
 Farms, 187, 188, 189  
 Fayetteville, N. C., 34  
 Fayetteville and Western Plank Road,  
 147  
 Federal Home Loan Bank, 184  
 Fehr family, 127  
 Feldhausen, Heinrich, 122  
 Ferebee, Reverend L. R., 78  
 Ferrabe, J., 59  
 Festival Opera Group, 223  
 Fever, 5  
 Fiedler, Peter, 127  
 Field Engineering Co., 96  
 Financial Institutions, 182-85  
 Firebugs, 91  
 Fire companies, 85, 90, 103  
 Fire Department, 206  
 Fires, 42, 47, 84, 85, 91, 92, 98, 103, 113,  
 114, 125

- Fireworks, 72  
 First Baptist Church, 75, 104, 209  
 First Baptist Church (Colored), 78, 86  
 First Federal Savings and Loan Association, 185  
 First Methodist Church, 72  
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, 62  
 First National Bank, 81, 88, 84  
 First National Bank, Salem, 182  
 First National Bank Building, 114  
 First Presbyterian Church, 203, 209  
 Fishel family, 126  
 Fisher family, 126  
 Flags, Confederate, 53  
 Flax, 145, 169  
 Florida, 3  
 Flying Jennies, 85  
 Flynt family, 130  
 Flynt, William, 11  
 Foard, H. L., 90  
 Fogle, Augustus, 178  
 Fogle Brothers Co., 178  
 Fogle, Charles A., 100, 178  
 Fogle, Christian H., 178, 183  
 Fogle, Fred A., 117, 179  
 Fogle Furniture Co., 179  
 Foltz, Mrs. Henry W.  
     (Caroline Johnson), 111  
 Foltz, Peter, 125  
 Foreign missions, 48  
 Forest Hills, 201  
 Forsyth, John, 17  
 Forsyth, Colonel Benjamin, 9, 10, 17-25  
 Forsyth, Bethemia Hardin, 18, 24  
 Forsyth Country Club, 220  
 Forsyth County, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 17, 29, 52, 66, 143, 144, 145, 158, 159, 160, 162, 164, 165, 166, 190, 191, 192, 194  
 Forsyth County Centennial Committee, v  
 Forsyth County farm, 165  
 Forsyth County Farm Bureau, 163  
 Forsyth County Tuberculosis Hospital, 149  
 Forsyth, Effie Jones, 18  
 Forsyth, Elizabeth,  
     (Mrs. James Forsyth), 17  
 Forsyth, Elizabeth B. H., 20, 21, 22, 23  
 Forsyth, Elizabeth Bostic, 18  
 "Forsyth Grays," 66  
 Forsyth, James, 17  
 Forsyth, James N., 18, 22, 23, 24, 25  
 Forsyth, Mary L., 18, 23  
 Forsyth Pomona Grange, 163  
 "Forsyth Rifles," 53, 66, 99  
 Forsyth, Sally Almond, 18, 21, 24  
 Forsyth Savings and Trust Co., 184  
 Forsyth Singers, 224  
 Forsythe, 80  
 Fort George, Canada, 20  
 "Fourteen Mineral Springs," 137  
 Fourteenth Street School, 202  
 Fourth House, The, 33, 224  
 Fourth of July, 39, 71  
 Foxes, 145  
 Foy, J. O., 97  
 Franklin, W. E., 108  
 Fraternity community, 138  
 Free postal delivery, 102  
 French and Indian War, 7, 122, 136  
 Frey, Christian, 125  
 Frey, George, 125  
 Frey, Peter, 125  
 Frey, Valentine, 125  
 Friedberg, 6, 125, 126  
 Friedland, 8, 38, 126, 127  
 Friendship Airport, 212  
 Fries, Adelaide L., 229  
 Fries, F. and H., 50, 175  
 Fries, Francis, 10, 11, 12, 50, 51, 59, 175  
 Fries, Francis H., 183  
 Fries, Giersh and Senseman, 186  
 Fries, Harry, 79  
 Fries, Henry E., 99, 100, 135, 154, 159  
 Fries, Henry W., 51  
 Fries, John, 77  
 Fries, John W., 98, 100, 181  
 Fries, Lee Henry, 77, 79  
 Fries Manufacturing and Power Co., 135  
 Fries, Paulina, 77  
 Fruit Fair, 103  
 Fruit trees, 144  
 Fulk, Margaret, 128  
 Fulk family, 134  
 Fulp (Volp), George, 128  
 Fulp family, 132, 135  
 Fulton, Robert, 133  
 Fulton family, 131, 132  
 Fungi of Lusatia, 46  
 Furches, D. M., 157  
 Fusion campaign, 156  
 Gales, A. J., 90  
 Gamble, Andrew M., 12  
 Gannett, Frank A., 214  
 Garden Clubs, 222  
 Gardens, 144



- Gas works, 175  
 Gates County, 23  
 Gemein Haus, Salem, 34, 35, 44, 45, 52  
 Gentry family, 132  
 Georgia, 30, 32, 41  
 Germanton, 9, 18, 61  
 Gibson, Isaac, 59  
 Gilmer, J. E., 95, 98, 183, 185  
 Gilmer, John L., 211  
 Gilmer Brothers, 113  
 Girl Scouts, 218  
 Glenn, Robert Broadnax, 102, 103, 104, 109  
 "God's Acre," 224  
 Golding, I., 59  
 Golf, 220  
 Gorrell, A. B., 80, 82, 83, 99  
 Gorrell, Franklin L., 63, 67, 74, 75  
 Gorrell, Ralph, Esq., 66  
 Goslen, Junius Waitman, 70, 82, 89  
 Goslen family, 126  
 Goslen Publishing Co., 215  
 Gourley, Robert, 75  
 Grabs, Anna Maria (Wolsen), 124  
 Grabs, Gottfried, 124  
 Grabs, William, 124  
 Grader, motor, 166  
 Graff, Gertrude, 37  
 Graff, Reverend John Michael, 36, 37, 38, 41  
 Graham, William A., 65, 66  
 Granville, Earl, 3, 4, 5, 30  
 Granville County, 150  
 Granville development, 201  
 Gray, Emory, 203  
 Gray, Eugene E., 82, 104  
 Gray, Gordon, 98, 215  
 Gray, James A., 86, 89, 108, 183  
 Gray, James A., 181  
 Gray, James A., Jr., v  
 Gray, Mrs. James A.  
   (Aurelia Bowman), 87  
 Gray, Robert, 50, 59, 60, 63, 71, 73, 80  
 Gray, Robert, Jr., 60, 71  
 Graycourt Apartments, 202  
 Gray family, 136  
 Graylyn, 136, 209  
 Green, John Peter, 127  
 Greene, General Nathanael, 40, 41, 124, 134  
 Greenfield family, 132  
 Greensboro, N. C., 96  
 Greter. *See* Crater  
 Griffith, John F., 82, 111  
 Griffith and Bohannon, 171  
 Griffith family, 131, 132  
 Grimsley, George A., 185  
 Grist mill, 50  
 Groceries and general merchandise, 81  
 Grogan, Annie, 111, 112, 217  
 Grogan, Martin, 80, 88  
 Grubbs family, 133  
 Grube, Reverend Bernhard Adam, 121  
 Guernsey cattle, 159, 160, 162, 166  
*Guide Book of Western North Carolina*, 81  
 Guilford Battle Ground, 61  
 Guilford County, 65, 131, 194  
 Guilford Courthouse, Battle of, 40  
 Guns, 169  
 Guthrie, 138  
 Guyer family, 132  
 Hahn, George Frederick, 127  
 Halifax Convention, 39  
 Hall, Mrs. Mary, 80  
 Hall, Willis E., Esq., 99  
 Hall family, 131  
 Hall of History, 130  
 Hamilton family, 126  
 Hamlen, Chesley, 98, 99  
 Hamlen, Liipfert and Co., 171  
 Hammack family, 133  
 Handicrafts, 30, 32, 33, 40, 42, 52, 169  
 Hanes. *See also* Hoehns  
 Hanes, (town), 126, 137, 138, 176  
 Hanes, B. F., 171  
 Hanes, James G., 165  
 Hanes, John W., 98, 102, 105, 175, 203  
 Hanes, P. H. and Co., 171  
 Hanes, Philip, 130  
 Hanes, Pleasant H., 86, 89, 100, 175, 203  
 Hanes, Ralph P., 177  
 Hanes Dye and Finishing Co., 177  
 Hanes Hosiery Mills Co., 176  
 Hanes Park, 206  
 Hanover County, Virginia, 17  
 Happy Hill, 77  
 Hardware, 81  
 Hardware, furniture, 181  
 Harmon, Apollos, 131  
 Harmon, Salome (Kerner), 131  
 Harpeth, West Tennessee, 22  
 Harrell, 80  
 Harrell, Mrs. Anna, 80  
 Harris, E. L., 105  
 Harris, Mrs. J. J., 149  
 Hartman, Adams, 125  
 Hartman, George, 125

- Harvey and Rintels, 171  
 Hastings, Judge A. H., 112  
 Hastings, John, 146  
 Hauser, George, Sr., 124  
 Hauser, John Henry, Esq., 22, 23  
 Hauser, Martin, Sr., 124  
 Hauser, Michael, 12, 124  
 Hauser family, 129, 133  
 Hawkins, Caroline, 113  
 Hawkins, E. L., 96  
 Haw River, 4, 131  
 Hay, 164, 188  
 Haywood, Louise (Bahnson), 160  
 Haywood, T. Holt, 131, 160  
 Hayworth family, 134  
 Hazard, W. P., 159  
 Health, Public, 35  
 Health Department, 216  
 Heath, Sir Robert, 3  
 Hege, Balthaser, 124  
 Hege, Christian, 59  
 Hege, Constantine A., 98, 100  
 Hege, Edward, 68  
 Hege family, 131  
 Hein. *See* Hine  
 Helsabeck family, 130  
 Hendren, Mrs. S. S., 95  
 Hendrix family, 132  
 Henley family, 132  
 Herbst, Heinrich, 35  
 Hereford cattle, 162  
 Hester family, 128, 133  
 High Point, N. C., 51, 130  
 High Point, Randleman, Ashboro,  
 and Southern Railroad, 101  
 Highways, Public, 63, 101, 127, 211  
 Hill, Charles H., 92  
 Hill, George Watts, 160  
 Hill, W. P., 72  
 Hillsboro, N. C., 39, 41  
 Hillsboro Academy, 24  
 "Hilltops House," 147  
 Hine, Jacob, 127  
 Hinshaw, George W., 51, 88, 89, 99,  
 100, 101, 103, 203  
 Hinshaw and Bynum, 185  
 Hinshaw and Medearis, 83  
 Hinshaw's Hall, 78  
 Hodgkin Brothers and Lunn, 171, 176  
 Hodgkin and Sullivan, 185  
 Hoehns (Hanes), Marcus, 125, 130  
 Hogs, 63, 64, 115, 116, 162  
 Holder, Charles, 33  
 Holder, Henry, 59, 63, 64  
 Holder family, 125  
 Holland, Alfred, 75  
 Holland, Reverend George W., 78  
 Holland, Nannie E., 75  
 Holmes, Governor Gabriel, 24  
 Holstein-Friesian milk cows, 162, 166  
 Home Demonstration, 159  
 Home Moravian Church, 44, 209, 210,  
 224  
 Home Moravian Sunday School, 48  
 Hood, Gurney P., 184  
 Hood System Industrial Bank, 184  
 Hook and ladder company, 89  
 Hooper family, 132  
 Hope, Indiana, 126  
 Hope, N. C., 8, 126  
 Hopewell Sunday School, 48  
 Hopkins, P., 59  
 Horses, 85, 90  
 Hosiery, circular knit, 169, 177  
 Hospital, public, 87  
 Hotel Robert E. Lee, 89, 203  
 House of Representatives, N. C., 22,  
 23  
 Houses, Salem, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37,  
 43, 44, 48, 52; Winston, 59, 63, 65,  
 82, 88, 106.  
*See also* Churches, Factories, etc.  
 Howland, John, 134  
 Huie family, 132  
 Hulon Post Office, 148  
 Humidifiers, 181  
 Hunt family, 129  
 Hunter family, 131  
 Huntley, B. F., 179  
 Huntley, B. F., Furniture Co., 179  
 Hus, John, 29  
 Hussite Wars, 29  
 Idol, Barnett, 134  
 Idol, Barnett, II, 134  
 Idol, Jacob, 134  
 Idol family, 133, 135  
 Idols (flag-stop), 135  
 Imperial Tobacco Co., 174  
 Incinerator, 206  
 Income taxes, 195  
 Indera Mills Co., 177  
 Indians, missions to, 32, 45, 46;  
 mentioned, 134, 143.  
*See also* Catawba, etc.  
 Indian Wars, 61  
 Industrious men, 190, 191  
 Influenza, 199  
 Ingebretsen, Erich, 122  
 Interest, legal rate of, 101  
 Inventions, 189  
 Iredell County, 6, 23

- Jackson, General Andrew, 151  
 Jacobs, Joe, 105  
 Jacobs Building, 104  
 James A. Gray High School, 207  
 Jarvis, J. M., 160  
 Jean, Edmond, 133  
 Jean, William, 133  
 Jewelry stores, 81  
 Johnson family, 131  
 Johnston, Rev. Frontis H., 74  
 John W. Hanes High School, 207  
 Jones, B. Franklin, 134  
 Jones, Caleb, 10  
 Jones, Cox and Co., 171  
 Jones, Mrs. E. B., 112  
 Jones, Mrs. Permelia, 75  
 Jones Building, 114  
 Jones family, 131, 133, 134  
 Jordan, F. M., 75  
 Journal-Sentinel Building, 215  
 Junior Chamber of Commerce, 221  
 Junior League, 222  
 Junior Woman's Club, 222  
 Justice, J. R., 98  
 Justices of the Peace, 11, 12, 18, 35
- Kalberlahn, Dr. Hans Martin, 121  
 Kapp, Jacob, 122  
 Kapp family, 125  
 Kate Bitting Reynolds Hospital, 217  
 Keiger family, 130  
 Keith, Wiley F., 90, 92  
 Keller, John, 59  
 Kennedy, Jesse, 60, 75, 76  
 Kerner, John F., 131  
 Kerner, Joseph, 131  
 Kerner, Julius, 132  
 Kerner, Newton and Co., 171  
 Kerner, Philip, 131  
 Kerner, Robah B., 82, 91  
 Kerner's Cross Roads, 131  
 "Kerner's Folly," 132  
 Kernersville, 101, 102, 131, 132, 146, 178  
 Kerr, Governor Elias, 155  
 Kerr, Sarah F., 75  
 Kester, John A., 177  
 Kiel, University of, 46  
 Kiger, A., 129  
 Kimberly Park, 202  
 Kimel, Theophilus, 148  
 King, Joseph Wallace, 230  
 King, S., 23  
 King's Daughters, Whatsoever Circle of, 111  
 King's Mountain, Battle of, 61
- Kiwanis, 222  
 Kizer family, 130  
 Kluge, Charles F., 11  
 Knight, C. L., 98  
 Koerner. *See* Kerner  
 Konnoak Hills, 138, 201, 202  
 Konnoak Hills Club, 222  
 Kramsch, Reverend Samuel Gottlieb, 45  
 Kreeger family, 130  
 Kremer, Adam, 124  
 Kremser, Andreas, 43  
 Krieger, Jacob, 128  
 Kroehm. *See* Green  
 Kuenzel, Frederick, 127
- Ladd, Constantine, 18  
 Ladd, Elizabeth Bethemia Hardin, 18, 20, 21  
 Ladino clover, 164  
 Lagenauer, Lewis, 133  
 Lagenauer family, 133  
 Lamp-lighter, 85  
 Lanier, Rebecca, 150  
 Lanus, John, 127  
 Lasater, Robert E., 131, 212  
 Lash. *See* Loesch  
 Lash, Christian, 18  
 Lash, Israel G., 12, 182  
 Lash family, 130  
*Laws of the State of North Carolina passed by the General Assembly at the Session of 1848-49, 9*  
 Leak, Flora, 113  
 Leak, Mrs. Mattie, 113  
 Leak, T. F. Tobacco Co., 171  
 Leak family, 132  
 Lease systems, 31, 52  
 Leazer, Augustus, 101  
 Lee, Flora Ann, 228  
 Lehman, Emma A., 125  
 Leight, Edwin, 66  
 Leipzig, University of, 37  
 Lemay, Thomas J., 9  
 Lemly, Henry A., 10  
 Lemly, Laura, 76  
 Lemly, William A., 183  
 Lespedeza, 164  
 Lewis (Ludwig), Peter, 128  
 Lewis family, 132  
 Lewisville, 133, 134  
 Lewisville Civic Club, 222  
 Lewisville Township, 8, 12  
 Lexington, Battle of, 37, 38  
 Liberty, 72, 139  
 Liberty Street, 139

- Lightning rods, 43  
 Lindbergh, Colonel Charles A., 212  
 Lindsay family, 132  
 Lineback, Joseph, 68  
 Linville, George, 11  
 Linville, R. F., 160, 161  
 Linville, Thomas, Jr., 127  
 Linville (Linval), Thomas, Sr., 127  
 Linville, William, 127  
 Linville family, 132  
 Lions (luncheon club), 222  
 Liquor problems, 63  
 Lisher, Johannes, 122  
 Litany, Moravian Church, 39  
 "Little Red Man," 43  
 Little Theatre, 223  
 Little Yaddin, 13  
 Livery stable, 81  
 Livestock, 159, 160, 162, 188, 189  
 Lockett, Vaughn and Co., 171  
 Lockland Avenue, 148  
 Loesch. *See* Lash  
 Loesch, Herman, 122  
 Loesch, Reverend Jacob, 121, 129  
 Long, Vernon W., 97  
 Long, Widow, 67  
 Long family, 136  
 Lords Proprietors, 3, 30  
 Lott, Arthur Patterson, 74  
 Lott, Flora Virginia, 74  
 Lott, Henry Stokes, 75  
 Lott, Hezekiah D., 74, 75  
 Lott, Sarah Lena, 74  
 Louse Level, 139  
 Love, James, Jr., 133  
 Love, James, Sr., 133  
 Lovefeasts, 121, 210  
 Love's Church, 133  
 Lowery family, 132  
 Loyalists. *See* Tories  
 Lumber, 169  
 Luncheon clubs, 221, 222  
 Lung, Jacob, 122  
 Lutherans, 48  
 Lybrook, Philip, 55  
 Lyman, Right Reverend  
     Theodore Benedict, 76  
 McBride family, 133  
 McClellan, G. W., 165  
 McClemment, J. H., 96  
 McCuiston family, 132  
 McGalliard, Ethel, 75  
 McKnight, J. C., 79  
 McNally family, 128  
 McQueen, Alice, 161  
 Maids of Melody, 224  
 Mail, 33, 34  
 Main Hall, Salem College, 52, 53  
 Maline Mills, 177  
 Manly, Mrs. Clement, 112  
 Market prices, 62  
 Markland family, 126  
 Marshall, Reverend Frederic  
     William, 30, 37, 40, 41, 45  
 Marshall, Hedwig Elizabeth  
     (von Schweinitz), 40  
 Marshall, Colonel Henry, 60, 61  
 Marshall, Matt, 149  
 Marshall, Nannie, 75  
 Marshall family, 135  
 Martin, Governor Alexander, 41, 43  
 Martin, Mrs. Frank, 95  
 Martin, James, 86  
 Martin, Peter, 86  
 Martin, Dr. Samuel, 66  
 Martin, Mrs. W. T., 95  
 Martin family, 133  
 Marvin Chapel, 138  
 Maryland, 5  
 Maslin, Thomas, 106  
 Masonic Temple, 114, 204  
 Massachusetts, 37  
 Mast, D. P., 80, 82, 95  
 Masten, J. H., 90  
 Masten, John, 59  
 Masten, Colonel Joseph, 66  
 Masten, Colonel Matthias, 66  
 Masten Building, 114  
 Mathes, George M., 88, 97  
 Mathes, J. N., 64  
 Mayflower, The, 134  
 Maynard Field Airport, 212  
 Mayo, Dr. A. D., 87  
 Mayors, Winston, 60, 63, 64, 80, 82, 91,  
     106  
 Mecklenburg County, 194  
 Mecum family, 133  
 Meeting Halls, 32, 35, 44  
 Meinung, Frank C., 186  
 Meinung, Frederic Christian, 10,  
     11, 12, 49, 59  
 Meinung, Ludwig, 36  
 Melrose, 201  
 Memorabilia service, 210  
 Memorial Coliseum, 221  
 Memorial Industrial School, 219  
*Memorial* of Robah B. Kerner, 91  
 Mendenhall, William, 80  
 Mendenhall family, 126  
 Mengle Co., 179  
 Merchants and Traders' Union, 221

- Merchants Hotel, 81  
 Merkley, Christopher, 122  
 Methodist Church, Walkertown, 133  
 Methodist Episcopal Church,  
   62, 64, 72, 73  
 Methodist Episcopal Church  
   (Colored), 77  
 Methodist Episcopal Church,  
   North, 77  
 Methodist prayer meeting, first, 72  
 Methodist Protestant Church, 62, 72  
 Methodists, 72, 146  
 Mexican War, 3, 9, 50, 66  
 Meyer, Jacob, 35  
 Mickey, S., 59  
 Mickey Mill Road, 149  
 Mickle, Mrs. Andrew, 112  
 Mickle family, 129  
 Midwives, 36  
 Miksch, Matthew, 35  
 Militia, 19, 38, 39  
 Milk pool, 199  
 Mill Creek, 146  
 Miller, Mrs. Edith, 80  
 Miller, Captain Frank P., 66  
 Miller, Frederick, 127  
 Miller, Harmon, 60  
 Miller, Hermanus, 129, 130  
 Miller, John J., 148  
 Miller, John Thomas, 148  
 Miller, P. C., 64  
 Miller Airport, 212  
 Miller family, 148  
 Millinery establishments, 81  
 Millis, J. H., 183  
 Mineral Springs, 138  
 Mineral Springs Civic Club, 222  
 Mitchell, Nick, 184  
 Mitchener, S. R., 161  
 Mock, Philip W., 138  
 Moir family, 133  
 Montview, 201  
 Moon, Owen, 214  
 Moravia, 29  
 Moravian Church, 4, 7, 8, 29, 30, 32,  
   33, 44, 45, 55  
 Moravian Church Home, 224  
 Morehead, Reverend George, 79  
 Morehead, John, 50  
 Morehead, Governor John Motley,  
   155  
 Morris, Mr., 99  
 Morris Chapel, 133  
 Morris family, 133  
 Morris Plan Bank, 184  
 Morristown, New York, 19  
 Moseley, Mrs. R. D., 111  
 Moser family, 130  
 Mt. Airy, 130  
 Mt. Zion, Tennessee, 21  
 Moving Picture houses, 114, 220  
 Muddy Creek, 5, 6, 131, 146, 148  
 Mueller, John, 125  
 Mulberry Tree Society, 73  
 Museum, Salem, 44, 53  
 Music, 41, 43, 47, 223, 224  
 Music Festival, 223  
 Muskets, flint-lock, 144  
 Muster, general, 64  
 Mutual Broadcasting Co., 216  
  
 Nading, N. W., 80  
 Nading family, 133  
 Nashville, Tennessee, 24  
*Nashville Clarion*, 22, 23  
*National Advocate*, 81  
 National Broadcasting Co., 215  
 National Federation of Garden Clubs,  
   222  
 Navy, United States, 22  
 Nazareth Evangelical Lutheran  
   Church, 129  
 Neal family, 128  
 Negroes, 48, 49, 54, 69, 77, 78, 79, 80,  
   81, 110, 129, 184, 191, 192, 201, 207,  
   217, 218, 219  
 New Bern, 19  
 New Eden, 138  
 New England Journal of Education,  
   87  
 New Orleans, 19  
 New River, Virginia, 122  
 New Shallowford Street, 51  
 New York state, 19  
 Newsome family, 134  
 Nicholson, A., 59  
 Niesky, Germany, 46  
 Nissen, Harry Eugene, 90  
 Nissen, J. S., 172  
 Nissen, William M., 203  
 Nissen Building, 105, 203  
 Nissen Wagon Works, 65  
*Noah Webster's Spelling Book*, 43  
 Norfleet, Charles M., 184  
 Norfleet, James K., 108  
 Norfleet, Mrs. James K., 111, 112  
 Norfleet, Captain M. W., 83  
 Norfleet, Robert C., 105  
 Norfolk and Western Railroad,  
   133, 135, 210, 211  
 Normal Air Co., 181  
 Normal school, 87

- Norman, Reverend Alfred, 72  
 Norman, B. F., 104  
 Norman, Reverend W. C., 72  
 North Carolina, 3, 4, 30  
 North Carolina Baptist Convention, 208  
 North Carolina Baptist Hospital, 208, 216  
 North Carolina Dairy Council, 165  
 North Western North Carolina Railroad, 84, 155, 170  
 North Wilkesboro, 130  
 North Winston Men's Brotherhood, 222  
 North Winston Men's Community Club, 222  
  
 Oakland Furniture Co., 179  
 Occupation percentages, 192  
 Odeltown, Canada, 20, 23  
 Oehman family, 125  
 Oesterlein, Elisabeth, 36  
 Ogburn, Anna, 134  
 Ogburn, C. J., 72  
 Ogburn, Hill and Co., 171  
 Ogburn, M. L., 171  
 Ogburn, S. A., 171  
 Ogburn Station, 138  
 Ogdensburg, N. Y., 20  
 Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, 68, 69  
 O'Hanlon Building, 65, 114, 203  
 Old Fort, 130  
 Oldham, Edward A., 97  
 "Old Hurrygraph," 82  
 Old Jerusalem Church, 73  
 Old Lexington Road, 138  
 Old Salisbury Road, 148  
 Old Town, 121. *See also* Bethabara  
 Old Town Civic Club, 222  
 Old Town Club, 137, 220  
 Old Town High School, 125  
 Old Town Road, 72, 82  
 Operetta Association, 224  
 Opiz, Charles, 124  
 Optimist Club, 222  
 Organs, 35, 44, 125  
 Ormsby, W. P., 186  
  
 Pace, E. M., 90  
 Pace's Warehouse, 84  
 Padget family, 126  
 Pageant, George Washington, 199  
 Palmer, General, 53, 54, 67, 68  
 Panky, John B., 62  
 Panther Creek, 133, 150  
 Panthers, 145  
  
 Paper, 169  
 Paper mill, Salem, 43  
 Parliament of Great Britain, 4, 38  
 Pastures, 164  
 Patterson, J. Lindsay, 98  
 Patterson, Mary Louisa (Morehead), 74  
 Patterson, Rufus Lenoir, 50, 66, 71  
 Paylor, J. D., 98  
 Payne family, 130  
 Peddycord, Andrew J., 92  
 Peddycord family, 126  
 Pegram family, 128  
 Pendleton, Henry, 86  
 Pennsylvania, 4, 30, 32, 33  
*Peoples Press*, 62  
 Pepper, John, 59  
 Perkins, C. E., 205  
 Perry, Lemuel, 24  
 Person County, 23  
 Pest House, 84  
 Petersburg, Virginia, 34  
 Petersen, Hans, 121  
 Petree family, 130  
 Pfaff, Isaac, 128  
 Pfaff, Joseph, 128  
 Pfaff, Peter, 128  
 Pfafftown, 128, 129, 149  
 Pfeil, Friedrich Jacob, 122  
 Pfohl, Edward Alexander, 89, 100  
 Pfohl and Stockton, 69, 185  
 Pfohl and Stockton's Hotel, 81  
 P. H. Hanes Knitting Co., 137, 176  
 Piedmont Aviation, Inc., 213  
 Piedmont Federal Savings and Loan Association, 185  
 Piedmont Festival of Music and Arts, 223  
 Piedmont Leaf Tobacco Co., 174  
 Piedmont Publishing Co., 98, 215, 216  
 Piedmont Warehouse, 83  
 Pilot Club, 222  
 Pines, 143  
 Pinnix family, 132  
 Pioneer settlers, 143, 144, 145, 190  
 Plank Road, Fayetteville and Western, 51, 52, 65  
 Plunkett family, 132  
 Poindexter, H. D., 82, 185  
 Police Department, 206  
 Policemen, Winston, 60, 63  
 Poor House of Forsyth County, 12  
*Poor Peter's Call To His Children*, 148, 149  
 Poplars, 143

- Population, Winston, 81, 87, 186, 201  
 Populist party, 156  
 Port of Entry, 195  
 Post Office, Salem, 43  
 Post Office, Winston, 55, 62  
 Post Office Building, 114, 204  
 Potatoes, 144  
 Pottery, 169  
 Pou, R. W., 161  
 Poultry, 162, 163  
 Praezel, Gottfried, 32  
 Prather, Mary Catharina  
   (Sussdorf), 95, 108  
 Presbyterians, 74  
 Preston family, 128  
 Primrose, William S., 159  
 Primrose Farm, 159, 160  
 Prince Albert smoking tobacco, 172  
 Printing office, Salem, 47, 81  
 Pritchard, Jeter C., 156  
 Pritchard, Reverend T. H., 75  
 Prohibition, 109  
 Proprietors of Wachovia, 41, 55  
 Public Recreation Commission, 220  
 Pulaski's Legion, 39  
  
 Quail Roost Farm, 160  
 Quakers, 75  
 Quitrents, 5, 30  
  
 Race relations, 199  
 Radio shops, 181  
 Radio stations, 215, 216  
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 144  
 Raleigh, N. C., 24, 96  
 Randolph County, 6, 65  
 Ranke, Michael, 124  
 Raper, Jasper, 147  
 Raper, Wesley, 147  
 Raper family, 134  
 Ravines, 70  
 Ray family, 132  
 Rayle family, 129  
 Ready-to-wear shops, 81  
 Real Estate Exchange, 221  
 Reconstruction, 54, 55  
 Recreational facilities, 219  
 Red Cross, 218  
 Reddick, Joseph, 23  
 Reed, Christian, 59  
 Regulators, 132  
 Reich, Edward, 59  
 Reich, John, 12, 148  
 Reich family, 126  
 Reid, Jacob, 127  
 Renegar, Henry, 63  
  
 Republican party, 81  
 Reservoir, bursting of, 110  
 Retail Merchants Association,  
   213, 219, 221  
 Retail trade, 185, 186  
 "Reuben Pinck," 132  
 Reuter, Christian Gottlieb, 31, 35, 123  
 Revolutionary War, 3, 8, 30, 37, 38-42,  
   61, 150  
 Reynolda, 136, 137  
 "Reynolda House," 136  
 Reynolda Park, 201, 220  
 Reynolda Presbyterian Church, 137  
 Reynolda Village, 137, 201  
 Reynolds, Carrie Watkins (Fretwell),  
   154, 157  
 Reynolds, Charles A., 101, 154, 155,  
   156, 157, 159  
 Reynolds, H. H., 171, 173  
 Reynolds, Richard J., 100, 136, 172,  
   183  
 Reynolds, Mrs. R. J. (Katherine  
   Smith), 113, 136, 206  
 Reynolds, William N., 131, 217  
 Reynolds, Mrs. W. N. (Kate Bitting),  
   217  
 Reynolds Bros., 171  
 Reynolds family, 134  
 Reynolds Office Building, 203  
 Reynolds Memorial Auditorium, 206  
 Reynolds, R. J., Tobacco Co., 154, 171,  
   172  
 Rich, Mrs. D. (Carrie Watkins),  
   95, 111  
 Richard J. Reynolds High School, 206  
 Richmond, Old, 8, 9, 135  
 Richmond, Virginia, 53, 154  
 Richmond and Danville Railroad, 155  
 Riddle family, 126  
 Riding academies, 220  
 Riggins, Henry L. (Mary Gorrell),  
   111  
 Rights, Reverend Christian Lewis, 72  
 Rights, Douglas L., 229  
 Rights family, 132  
 Ring family, 132  
 Riots, 199  
 Rippel's Church, 48  
 Roads, improved, 155, 159  
 Roberts family, 132  
 Robinson, Colonel James A., 81  
 Rockford, 9, 151  
 Rock House, The, 126  
 Rockingham County, 9  
 Roddick, Mrs. (Rominger), 112  
 Rogers, James M., 98, 99, 100, 113

- Rogers, Mrs. James M.  
(Mary Erwin), 88, 111
- Rogers, John, 24
- Rominger, Jacob, 127
- Rominger, Michael, 127
- Rondthaler, Rt. Rev. Edward, 49, 69,  
158, 215
- Rosemont community, 139
- Rosenbacher Bros., 186
- Rotary Club, 222
- Rothrock family, 126
- Rougemont, 160
- Rough and Ready Fire Company, 91,  
92
- Rowan County, 3, 6, 8
- Rural Hall, 6, 129, 130, 148
- Rural Hall Civic Club, 222
- Russell, Governor Daniel L., 155,  
156, 157
- Rye, 144
- Ryttenberg, A., 95
- Saddle and Harness shops, 81
- St. James A. M. E. Church, 79, 80
- St. James M. E. Church, 78
- St. Paul M. E. Church, 78
- St. Paul's Episcopal Church, 76,  
209, 215
- St. Philips Church, 49
- Salaries and wages, 84, 85
- Salem, 7, 8, 10, 11, 19, 29-55, 123, 130
- Salem, Old, 224
- Salem Academy, 52, 53, 54, 207
- Salem Brass Band, 66, 71, 96
- Salem Boys School, 224
- Salem Chapel Township, 7, 60, 135
- Salem College, 36, 45, 125, 207, 223
- Salem Congregation, 10, 11, 31, 35, 44,  
59
- Salem Cotton Manufacturing Co.,  
49, 50, 175
- Salem Creek, 31, 67, 70, 131
- Salem diary, 68
- Salem Female Missionary Society,  
48, 49
- Salem land, 10, 11, 31, 52
- Salem Steel Co., 181
- Salem Tavern, 224
- Salisbury, 6, 7
- Salt Street, 139
- Sanders, John, 59, 73
- Sapp family, 132
- Saunderson, Colonel, 68
- Saxony, 29
- Saylor (Seeler) family, 127
- Scales, Major James, 83
- Scales and weights, 83
- Scarborough, Edmund, Jr., 17
- Schmidt, Christopher, 124
- Schneider, Melchoir, 127
- Schneider, Peter, 127
- Schober, Anna Paulina, 48
- Schober, Emanuel, 47
- Schober, Gottlieb, 43, 48, 131
- School board, 106
- School buildings, 200
- School commissioners, Winston, 86, 87
- School committee, 11
- School for boys, Salem, 36, 43, 44
- School for girls, Salem, 36, 45, 52.  
*See also* Salem Academy and  
Salem College
- Schools, City, 206, 207, 208, 209
- Schools, Winston, 11, 36, 62, 76, 86,  
87
- Schouler, D. D., 186
- Schulz, Henry, 49
- Schuman, Dr. Frederic, 49
- Schweinitz, Amalia (Ledoux) de  
(von), 46, 47
- Schweinitz, Rt. Rev. Emil Adolphus,  
55
- Schweinitz, Rev. Hans Christian  
Alexander von, 46
- Schweinitz, Lewis David von (de),  
46, 47
- Schweinitz, Rev. Robert de, 53, 54, 67,  
68
- Scott, General Winfield, 65, 66
- Security Life and Trust Co., 185
- Seiz. *See* Sides
- Sell family, 133
- Sell farm, 134
- Seminole War, 151
- Senate, N. C., 23
- Senseman, W. O. and Co., 186
- Sentinel Printing and Publishing Co.,  
24
- Settlers, early, 6, 7, 121, 143, 144
- Sewage disposal plant, 205
- Seward, 139
- Shaffner, Emil N., 180
- Shaffner, Henry F., 117, 183
- Shaffner, Dr. John Francis, 186
- Shaffner, Mrs. J. F.  
(Caroline Louisa Fries), 88
- Shaffner, William F., 180
- Shallow Ford of Yadkin River, 124,  
150
- Shamberger, Reverend, 79
- Shamel family, 136
- Shamrock Mill, 176
- Shaus, Philip, 124
- Shaw, Anna, 113



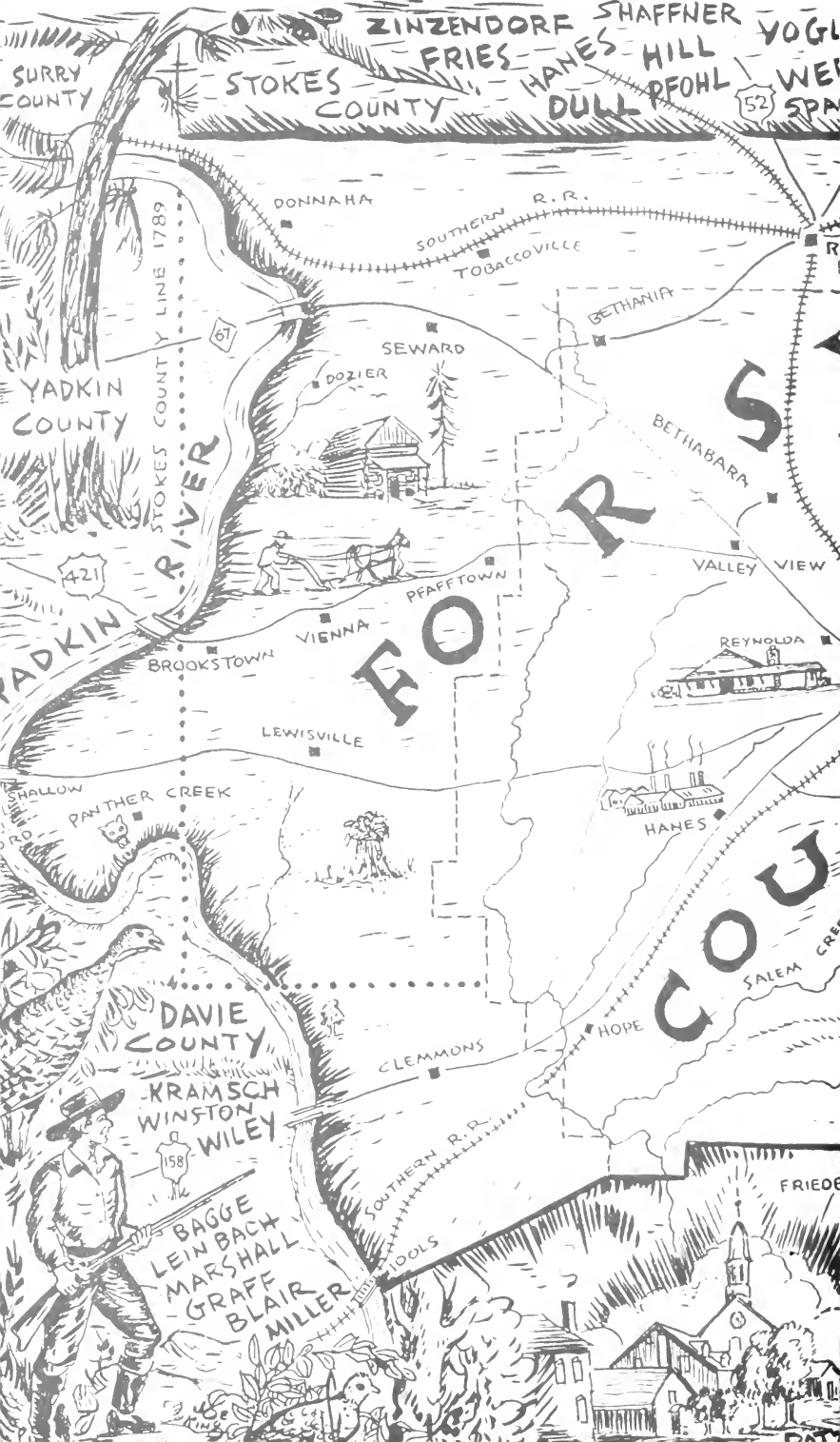
- Sheep, 145  
 Shelton, Dr. John H., 89  
 Shepperd, Augustine Henry, 153, 154,  
   157  
 Sheriffs, 11  
 Shober. *See* Schober  
 Shoe and hat shops, 81  
 Shore, Frederick, 124  
 Shore, Henry, 124  
 Shore, Henry Washington, 186  
 Shore family, 132  
 Shouse, Colonel Henry, 149  
 Sickles, Major D. E., 80  
 Siddall, Thomas, 59  
 Sides, Michael, 127  
 Sidewalks, 85  
 Siewers, Charles N., 229  
 Siewers family, 133  
 Single Sisters, 35  
 Sisters House, 36, 42  
 Skin House, The, 46, 52  
 Skyscrapers, 203  
 Slater family, 126  
 Slater Industrial Academy, 103  
 Slater Industrial and State Normal  
   School, 103  
 Slater State Normal School, 207  
 Slaves, 145, 150, 158  
 Smalling, Samuel, 24  
 Smallpox, 40, 45, 83  
 Smith, Dave, 147  
 Smith, Captain Henry, 38  
 Smith, Samuel H., 82, 104, 186  
 Smith family, 127, 134, 135  
 Smith Reynolds Airport, 213  
 Smith, W. F. and Son, 171  
 Snider. *See* Schneider  
 Snow, Ada, 113  
 Sorosis Book Club, 222  
 Southbound Railway Co., 51  
 South Carolina, 4, 40, 41, 148  
 Southern Bell Telephone Co., 214  
 Southern Railway, 132, 135, 155, 210,  
   211  
 Southern Silk Mills, 178  
 Southern Steel Stamping Co., 181  
*Southern Tobacco Journal*, 215  
 South Fork Civic Club, 222  
 South Fork Township, 12  
 South Hall of Salem College, 45, 52  
 South Salem, 202  
 Southside, 201  
 Spach, Adam, 7, 125, 126  
 Spach, J. C., Wagon Works, 178  
 Spach Wagon Works, 65  
 Spangenberg, Bishop August Gottlieb,  
   5, 123, 124  
 Spanish Grove, 139  
 Spaugh, Benjamin, 80  
 Spaugh, Edward, 64  
 Spaugh, Rufus A., 104  
 Speas, Dr. D. C., 165  
 Speas family, 136  
 Spencer, Dr., 89  
 Spoenhauer, Henry, 124  
 Sprague, F. J., 96  
 Springplace, Georgia, 45  
 Sprinkle family, 131  
 Spurgeon, Colonel, 134  
 Square, Salem, 32, 71  
 Stafford, Andrew J., 11, 59, 63  
 Stafford, John, 10  
 Stafford, Zadock, 10  
 Stafford family, 132  
 Stage coach, 65, 130, 148  
 Standard Building and Loan  
   Association, 185  
 Standpipe, 110  
 Stanleyville, 138  
 Starbuck, Darius Henry, 59, 68, 80,  
   95, 203  
 Starbuck, Henry R., 103  
 State Bank, The, 48  
 State theatre, 70, 114  
 Staub, A., 66  
 Stauber, Christian, 125  
 Stauber family, 130  
 Steiner, Abraham, 11  
 Steiner, Reverend Abraham, 49  
 Stepping stones, 85  
 Stevens, R., 98  
 Stewart family, 132  
 Stewart-Warner Co., 181  
 Stockton, Joseph H., 100  
 Stockton family, 132  
 Stokes County, 3, 9, 10, 12, 17, 18, 20,  
   22, 52, 61, 65, 133  
 Stoneman's Brigade, 53, 67  
 Store, Salem, 34, 35, 36, 40, 47  
 Stores, Winston, 60  
 Storms, 128  
 Story, Caleb, 131  
 Strader family, 128  
 Streetcars, 92, 96, 97, 106, 154, 213  
 Street lights, 70, 85, 95, 96  
 Street paving, 213  
 Streets, Salem, 11, 31, 47, 50, 51, 59,  
   66  
 Streets, Winston, 11, 51, 59, 60, 62, 64,  
   69, 70, 72, 82, 89, 113, 114, 115  
 Strup, John, 124  
 Strupe, Luther, 160  
 Strupe family, 131  
 Stultz family, 129

- Stumptown, 139  
 Suburban developments, 200, 201  
 Sullivan and Bell, 60  
 Sullivan family, 133  
 Summer School of Opera, 223  
 Summit School, 136, 207  
*Sunday Journal and Sentinel*, 98  
 Sunday Schools, 48, 49, 130  
 "Sunny Acres," 134  
 Sunnyside, 139  
 Sunnyside Choral Club, 224  
 Sun-Waugh Civic Club, 222  
 Supreme Court of N. C., 156  
 Surry County, 3, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 41, 61,  
     129, 150  
 Susdorff, Frank Leopold, 89  
 Sutton, Reverend A. B., 76  
 Swaim, Reverend W. E., 104  
 Swaim family, 127, 134  
 Swimming pools, 220  
 Swords, 22, 23, 25, 61  
  
 Tailor shops, 81  
 Tamworth boars, 162  
 Tanneberger, David, 44  
 Tanyard, 35  
 Tar Branch, 31  
 Tavern, Salem, 35, 39, 42, 43, 66  
 Tavis, John D., 80  
 Taxable property, 193, 194  
 Taxes, 8, 18, 40, 207  
 Taxi-cabs, 213  
 Taylor, Collins, 185  
 Taylor, Jacquelin P., 174  
 Taylor, William B., 174  
 Taylor Bros., 94, 171, 174  
 Teague, Elijah B., 147  
 Teague, Dr. M. E., 147  
 Teague family, 134  
 Teaguetown, 134  
 Telephone Company, 105  
 Tennessee, 21, 23  
 Tesch family, 126  
 Test Oath, 38  
 Textile industry, 32, 50, 137, 169, 175,  
     176, 177, 178  
 Thanksgiving days, 93  
 Thomas, Hezekiah, 60  
 Thomas, H. K., 80  
 Thompson, Dr. V. O., 186  
 Three-fold tax in lieu of military  
     service, 38  
 Tiersch, Reverend Paul, 35, 37  
 Timber, 143  
 Timberlake, Judge E. W., 157  
 Tinware and stoves, 81, 169  
 Tiretown, 138  
  
 Tise, Jacob, 59, 63, 80, 185  
 Tobacco, 35, 80, 83, 165, 169, 170, 171,  
     172, 173, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193  
 Tobacco Association, 99  
 Tobacco Board of Trade, 221  
 Tobacco Brand Directory, 171, 172  
 Tobacco factories, 72  
 Tobacco market, 114  
 Tobacoville, 136, 148, 160  
 Tomlinson, Julius L., 87, 109  
 Tories, 38, 40, 128, 150, 151  
 Town Commissioners, Winston, 63,  
     80, 90  
 Town Committee, Salem, 35  
 Town Fork of Dan River, 7  
 Town Fork Road, 132  
 Townships, 7, 12  
 Trading area, 186, 187  
 Trading Path, 5  
 Train, the first, 70, 71  
 Transou, Julius A., 149  
 Transou family, 125  
 Transportation, 34, 210  
 Triebel, Christian, 36  
 Tryon, Governor William, 123, 132  
 Tuberculosis Sanatorium, 217  
 Tucker, Ann, 133  
 Tucker, Thomas, 133  
 Tucker family, 135  
 Turnips, 144  
 Tuscarora Indians, 5  
 Tuttle, Elizabeth, 161  
 Tuttle family, 130  
 Twin Castles Apartments, 202  
 Twin City Club, 220  
*Twin City Daily*, 97  
*Twin City Daily Sentinel*, 97, 214  
 Twin City Golf Club, 220  
 Twin City Hospital, 87, 88  
 Twin City Hospital Association, 87,  
     88, 216  
 Twin City Sentinel, 98, 104, 214, 215  
 "Twin City," The, 55, 97, 226  
 Two-Story-House, The, 32, 35, 36  
  
 Underwear, knit, 169, 176  
 Union Bus Terminal, 52, 203, 212  
 Union Cross, 134, 135, 146, 147  
 Union Cross Moravian Church, 134  
 Union Railroad Station, 113, 115  
*Union Republican*, 70, 82, 89, 90, 96,  
     98, 99, 100, 101  
 Union Ridge, 138  
 Unique Furniture Makers, 178  
 Unitas Fratrum.  
     *See* Unity of Brethren;  
     *also see* Moravian Church

- United States Government, 45  
 Unity of Brethren, 29, 30, 37  
 University of North Carolina, 24, 154  
  
 Valley View, 139  
 Vance, Horace H., 180  
 Vance, J. Addison, 180  
 Vance, Governor Zebulon Baird, 53  
 Vance family, 132  
 Vance, J. A., Co., 180  
 Vance and Ring Co., 178  
 Van Hoy family, 133  
 Vaughn, E. D., 117  
 Vaughn, T. L., 83, 95, 183  
 Vaughn, T. L., and Co., 171  
 Vaughn and Pepper, 89  
 Vaughn and Prather, 82  
 Vest, John P., 59, 62  
 Vienna, 139  
 Vierling, Dr. Samuel Benjamin, 44, 45  
 Virginia, 3, 4, 17, 40, 61, 66  
 Vital statistics, 102  
 Vogler, Alexander Christopher, 59  
 Vogler, Elias A., 139  
 Vogler, Philip Christoph, 127  
 Vogler, John, 59  
 Vogler, William T., 186  
 Volk. *See* Fulk  
 Volp. *See* Fulp  
 Vorsteher Haus, 44.  
     *See also* Archive House, Salem  
 Voyages, 46  
  
 Wach. *See* Salem Creek  
*Wachau, Der*, 5  
 Wachovia Bank Building, 203  
 Wachovia Bank and Trust Co., 59,  
     114, 183, 184  
 Wachovia Historical Museum, 224  
 Wachovia Historical Society, 44, 53,  
     130  
 Wachovia Loan and Trust Co., 183  
 Wachovia National Bank, 89, 183  
 Wachovia Tract, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 29, 30,  
     31  
 Waddill, John D., 135  
 Wagner, Hans, 121  
 Wagner, Sam, 132  
 Wagner, Wagoner, Waggoner  
     family, 133, 134  
 Wagon and buggy shops, 81  
 Wagoner, Joseph, 59  
 Wake County, 194  
 Wake Forest College, 137, 207, 208,  
     209  
 Waldoboro, Maine, 8  
 Walgreen's Drug Store, 204  
  
 Walk, Martin, 125  
 Walker, R., 59  
 Walker, Robert, 132  
 Walker Bros., 171  
 Walker Creek, 132  
 Walker tobacco factory, 92  
 Walkertown, 6, 132  
 Walkertown Men's Club, 222  
 Wallburg, 148  
 Walls, Luther, 80  
 Walnut Cove Road, 149  
 Walser, F. T., 82  
 Warehouse, tobacco, 69, 83, 89  
 War of 1812, 3, 9, 17, 19, 46, 47  
 Warren County, 157  
 Washington, President George, 43,  
     44, 131, 224  
 Waterworks, 31, 43, 88, 89, 110, 200,  
     205  
 Watson, Cyrus B., 64, 102  
 Waugh, Jesse A., 12, 59  
 Waugh family, 139  
 Waughtown, 77, 79, 139, 202  
 Waughtown-Clemmons Road, 138  
 Weather statistics, 102  
 Weave house, 42  
 Weavil family, 135  
 Webb, Miss Emily, 67  
 Webb, Garland E., 82, 106, 117  
*Weekly Gleaner*, 215  
*Weekly Press*, 66  
 Weisner family, 126  
 Wells, Reverend Isaac, 79  
 West Bend, 133, 134  
 West End School, 86, 87, 93, 109, 115  
 Western Electric Co., 50, 181  
*Western Sentinel*, 81, 88, 97, 214  
 West Highlands, 201, 202  
 Westmoreland family, 130  
 Weston, 138  
 Weston Homes, 202  
 Westover, 201  
 West Salem Civic Club, 222  
 Westview, 201  
 Wharton, Dr. Alexander, 148  
 Wharton, Catherine E., 74  
 Wharton, Captain Rufus W., 53, 66  
 Wheat, 144  
 Wheeler, Adelaide Matilda (Shober),  
     76  
 Whicker family, 133  
 Whig party, 65, 66  
 Whipping post, 10, 11, 63  
 Whitaker, W. A., 86, 95, 99, 100, 102,  
     109, 171, 203  
 White, John H., 11, 59  
 White, J. L., 64, 80

- Whitehead, Zollicoffer, 97  
 Whiteview, 201  
 Whitman, "Rabbit," 139  
 Whittington family, 132  
 Whitworth, Edward, 17, 21  
 Whitworth, Elizabeth, 21  
 Whitworth, John, 21  
 Widows House, Salem, 52  
 Wilburn, Reverend Andrew, 77  
 Wiley, Calvin H., 86, 87  
 Wiley, Mrs. C. H. (Mittie Towles),  
   94, 95  
 Wiley, Mary Callum, 229  
 Wilkes County militia, 40  
 William and Mary Apartments, 202  
 Williams, Dr. Alexander, 152  
 Williams, Fannie, 151  
 Williams, John, 151  
 Williams, Joseph, 150  
 Williams, Joseph, II, 151  
 Williams, Lewis, 152  
 Williams, Nathaniel, 150  
 Williams, Nathaniel, II, 150, 151  
 Williams, Nicholas Lanier, 152  
 Williams, Rebecca, 151  
 Williams, Rebecca (Lanier), 150, 151  
 Williams, Robert, 151  
 Williams, S. Clay, 131  
 Williams, Thomas Lanier, 152  
 Williamson, R. L., 173  
 Williamson, T. F., and Co., 171  
 Williamson Tobacco Co., 171  
 Williard family, 127, 135  
 Willis, Meade H., 180  
 Wilmington, N. C., 22, 47  
 Wilson, Edgar Henry, 75  
 Wilson, Elizabeth, 74  
 Wilson, Josephine Elizabeth, 75  
 Wilson, N. C., 87  
 Wilson, N. S., and T. J., 172  
 Wilson, Peter, 50  
 Wilson, Peter A., 80, 82  
 Wilson, R. J., 89  
 Wilson, Thomas J., 11, 59, 67, 74, 75,  
   80, 82, 102  
 Winston, 10, 11, 31, 59-117  
 Winston, Joseph, 22, 23  
 Winston, Major Joseph, 22, 61  
 Winston Electric Light and Motive  
   Power Co., 95, 96  
*Winston Leader, The*, 82, 97  
 Winston Leaf Tobacco and Storage  
   Co., 174  
 Winston-Salem, 55, 97, 103, 106, 116,  
   123, 199-226  
 Winston-Salem Building and Loan  
   Association, 185  
 Winston-Salem Foundation, 212, 219  
 Winston-Salem High School, 204, 206  
*Winston-Salem Journal*, 98  
 Winston-Salem Journal Co., 214  
 Winston-Salem Railway and  
   Electric Co., 96  
 Winston-Salem Sentinel, Inc., 214  
 Winston-Salem Southbound Railway,  
   138, 211  
 Winston-Salem Street Railway Co., 96  
 Winston-Salem Teachers College,  
   103, 104, 207  
 Winston-Salem Workshop, 224  
 Winston Water Co., 88  
 Wolf family, 136  
 Wolfe, Gilmer, 184  
 Wolves, 121, 145  
 Woman's Auxiliary, Y. M. C. A., 105  
 Woman's Club, 222  
 Woman's College, U. N. C., 223  
 Woman's Improvement League, 115  
 Woman's Missionary Society, 49  
 Wood, W. W., and Co., 172  
 Woodworking industry, 178  
 Wood yard, municipal, 199  
 Wool, 145  
 Wool mill, 50, 51, 77  
 World War I, 157, 199  
 World War II, 199, 200  
 Wright, Alfred, 85  
 Wright-Hughes Tobacco Co., 174  
 WSJS, radio station, 215, 216  
 WTOB, radio station, 216  
  
 Yadkin County, 13, 134  
 Yadkin River, 4, 5, 7, 9, 12, 13, 124,  
   131, 133, 135, 145, 147, 148, 150, 154  
 Yarborough, Amos, 80  
 Yauncey, 80  
 Yontztown, 138  
 Yorktown, surrender at, 41  
 Young, Captain E. F., 98, 100, 101  
 Young family, 133  
 Young Men's Christian Association,  
   104, 105, 217, 218  
 Young Women's Christian Associa-  
   tion, 106, 112, 113, 203, 218  
  
 Zevely, Van Nieman, 175  
 Zimmerman family, 126  
 Zinzendorf, Nicholas Lewis, Count,  
   5, 29  
 Zinzendorf Hotel, 92, 212





SURRY COUNTY

ZINZENDORF SHAFFNER YOGI  
STOKES COUNTY FRIES HILL WEL  
HANES DULL PFOHL 52 SPA

YADKIN COUNTY

STOKES COUNTY LINE 1789

DONNAHA

SOUTHERN R.R.

TOBACCOVILLE

SEWARD

DOZIER

BETHANIA

BETHABARA

VALLEY VIEW

421

YADKIN RIVER

BROOKSTOWN

VIENNA

PFACHTOWN

REYNOLDA

LEWISVILLE

SHALLOW

PANTHER CREEK

HANES

DAVIE COUNTY

KRAMSCH

WINSTON

WILEY

158

BAGGE

LEINBACH

MARSHALL

GRAFF

BLAIR

MILLER

CLEMMONS

SOUTHERN R.R.

HOPE

MOOLS

FORSYTH COUNTY

FRIEDO

BROWN - THOMPSON RIGGINS - GORRELL  
 SIEWERS - CROMER - LUMPKIN - DAVIS  
 YADKIN R.R. - ROCKINGHAM COUNTY  
 GERMANTON - NISSEN - GRAHAM - RONDTHALE

